

The Word of God about the end of the world and the Day of the Lord

1 - About the end of the world

The editor's note with reference to other prophecies made by the saints, who prophesied from the Holy Spirit for the days of the end of the world and for the coming of the Lord, Jesus Christ:

In the presentation of these prophecies (in their vast majority, but only parts of them) I have set aside social, economic, political and ecological aspects of the disasters and of many other aspects, because each one of them, in their turn, if we are to analyze them, would come to be a book, remaining that those who are interested to search out other aspects as well, looking for the complete prophecies.

The prophetic texts are in chronological order, from the holy people pleased to the Lord, by whom He has found it proper to leave testimonies about the last time to the believers.

What does the Lord, Jesus Christ, teach us about the end of the world?

The most complete teaching left in the Holy Book, by our Lord, Jesus Christ, about the end of the world, we find in the book of the Saint Apostle and Evangelist Matthew, chapter 23, in the book of the Saint Apostle and Evangelist Mark, chapter 13, and in the book of the Saint Apostle and Evangelist Luke, chapter 21:

The Gospel of Matthew, chapter 24/3-30:

«3. As Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him in private, saying, “Tell us, when will these things be? What is the sign of Your coming and of the end of the age?”

4. Jesus answered them, “Be careful not to be led astray!

...

14. This Good News of the Kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.

...

23. Then, if any one tells you, ‘Behold, here is the Christ,’ or, ‘There,’ do not believe it!

...

25. Behold, I have told you this in advance.

26. If therefore people tell you, ‘Behold, He is in the wilderness,’ do not go out; or ‘Behold, He is in the inner rooms,’ do not believe it!

27. For as the lightning flashes from the east and is seen even to the west, this is how the coming of the Son of Man will be.

...

36. No one knows that day and hour, not even the angels of heaven, but only My Father.

37. As in the days of Noah, so will it be at the coming of the Son of Man.

38. Just as in those days which were before the flood, people were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ship.

39. They did not understand until the flood came and took them all away, so will it be at the coming of the Son of Man.

...

44. Therefore, be ready, for it is at an hour which you do not expect that the Son of Man will come.»

The Gospel of Mark, chapter 13, about the end of the world:

«3. As He sat on the Mount of Olives facing the temple, Peter, James, John, and Andrew asked Him in private,

4. “Tell us, when will these things take place? What is the sign that these things are all about to be fulfilled?”

5. Then Jesus began to tell them, “Be careful that no one leads you astray.

...

19. For in those days, there will be oppression such as there has not been since the beginning of God’s creation until now, and never will be.

...

21. Then, if anyone tells you, ‘Look, here is the Christ!’ or, ‘Look, there!’ do not believe it.

...

26. Then, people will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.»

The Gospel of Luke, chapter 21, about the end of the world:

«8. Jesus replied, “Watch out that you do not get led astray, for many will come in My Name, saying: ‘I am he,’ and, ‘The time is at hand!’ Do not follow them!

9. When you hear of wars and disturbances, do not be terrified, for these things must happen first, but the end will not come right away.”

...

17. You will be hated by all for My Name’s sake,

18. yet not a hair of your head will perish.

19. By your endurance you will acquire your lives.

...

25. There will be signs in the sun, moon, and stars; and on the earth, the anxiety of nations, perplexed over the roaring of the sea and the waves.

26. People will faint from fear, apprehensive what is coming upon the world, for the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

27. Then, they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and much glory.

28. But when these things begin to happen, look up, and lift up your heads, because your redemption is near.”

...

33. Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will never pass away.

34. And so, be on guard, for fear that your hearts may be weighed down with entertaining distractions, overdrinking, and the worries of this life, and that day will come upon you unexpectedly.

35. For it will come like a snare on all those who dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36. Therefore, be watchful all the time, praying that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will happen, and to stand before the Son of Man.”»

In other writings in the Bible, we also find out about the end of the world the following:

In the Gospel of Matthew, chapter 13:

«43. Then the righteous will shine forth like the sun in the Kingdom of their Father. Anyone who has ears should listen!

...

49. This is how it will be in the end of the age. The angels will come forth and separate the wicked from the righteous ...»

To be remembered the following thing:

«At the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established». (2 Cor. 13/1)

«...at the mouth of three witnesses, shall a matter be established». (Deut. 19/15)

Let us see what else the Lord Jesus had sent to the people by more than three witnesses pleased to Him, prophecies, which you can find in “Christian prophecies and testimonies for this time,” The Orthodox Book Publishing House, Alexandria, 2008, or on the internet:

The prophecy of [Saint Moses, the Black](#)

(330–405)

(About the monks of the last people)

Saint Moses, the Black, prophesied, saying: **in the last days of the seventh century and a half**, the monachal life will be defiled completely and the monks will no longer take into account the salvation for their souls. They will wander through the middle of disasters and quarrels, gloomy, useless and lazy, and not taking care of any good work, enslaved by the passions of sin, because from there where the first Christians burned satan, it will be there where he will burn and scorch too. And where he was overpowered, he will also overpower the lazy and slanderous ones. Where justice has been increasing, there the sin and iniquity will also be multiplied, because the love of many will grow cold, and the monks will live in the midst of the world and fearless laics, with food and drinking, being deceived by the lusts of the sin, by vanities, in uncleanness and shameful works. During these days, there will be abomination, jealousy, strife, beatings to blood in the common monasteries, and the same in big communities of monks, where there is no common life, because of one’s wickedness against another and because the holy canons that were denigrated

and the spiritual unwillingness; there will be established as hegumens¹ and abbots, people who have not been put to tests by good works, without faith, ignorant, simple and useless, not being able to distinguish good from evil, without good works, taking care only of the earthly things, behaving shamefully while performing their duties.

Taking away by force the hegumens (*the nuns*) with gifts, and not known to teach and to advise the flock and the brotherhood, not knowing that they are a useful image and an example for those who follow the good works and not perceiving that they will be called to account before God on the day of judgment for their flock. And because of the carelessness of the hegumens (*the monks*), who do not take care of the flock, they will be lost, and there will be judged not only those who have been lazy and idle, but also the brothers who had been refrained and had a good life.

After that, Moses, God's servant, saw cloud and whirlwind, dark fog and dreadful temptations that had come upon the monks from the north side, which were putting the monks to rout and the monachal order began to be scattered because of the cursed heresies, and many were forced to give up the monachal clothes and to get married. Then, few of those who did not want, will be tested like gold and silver in the furnace and by many hardships, in troubles and persecution, will be refined. And as many as those who will be tested and who will overcome such many dreadful temptations, will be exalted and praised, and they will be glorified by God more than those who had endured the scorching, the heat of the day and the frost of the night.

After that, God's servant, Moses, saw that that winter of hardships had passed and also the temptations and the tribulation of those dreadful heresies, and a time for peace had come. And after that a couple of years will have passed; again, the flock of angelic monks will be despised and troubles will come again upon them, even more of them and more forcefully. He saw that the monks will spend time together with the nuns, and together with the evil lust will come tyranny as well, and even those who will not want, will be mocked forcefully.

The priests will be defiled themselves by the sin of debauchery and their priestesses will commit adultery, and they also will commit sexual immoralities. Then God's great wrath will come and will destroy that whole wicked generation and it will be sent into the eternal fire.

Therefore, blessed will be all those who will not bow to the greatest lawlessness of uncleanness, which is more violent and heavier than killing, but who will stand against it and will rebuke the lawlessness, as Saint John, the Baptizer, did, and they will persevere, rebuking the blood blending. And they will be killed by the lawless ones, defiled and very immoral people of that time, and then they will rest in the bosom of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the most praised Patriarchs, and they will live in the kingdom of the heavens with all the saints, rejoicing and enjoying, and may it be that God will also make us worthy of such a great joy, with His Holy gift. Amen.

The Saint Hierarch Nephon of Constantia

(The fourth century)

(*A vision about the dreadful Judgment*)

... These words, which the Lord spoke in a voice of a thunder by the Archangel Michael, have filled the countless angelic powers with terror.

Then He commanded that the seven ages from the creation of the world to be brought to Him. Michael received order to fulfill this work. That is why he quickly went to the house of

¹ The head monk of a monastery; superior monk, abbot, tr.n.

the testament and fetched them. They were like some big books, which He put in front of the Judge. Then he stood aside looking respectfully at how the Lord was looking into the history of the ages. And He took the first age, opened it and said: "This is what it is written first: The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, one God with three faces. The Son, and the Maker of the centuries, proceeded from the Father, because the centuries were made by the Word of the Father through the Son, and there were created the bodiless powers, the heavens were strengthened, the earth, the depths, the sea, the rivers and all those that are in them."

Then, after reading a little bit further, He said: "The first man, Adam with his wife, Eve, is the image of the Invisible God. The Almighty God and the Creator of all that are seen and all that are not seen gave Adam a commandment. This was the law, which had to be kept with the whole power and most valuably, to the honor of his Maker and in such a way that he might not forget that God was above him."

After reading a little bit further: "The lawlessness in which the image of God fell by deceitfulness, or better said by carefulness and negligence. The man fell and he was cast out from paradise, by a right judgment and decision taken by God. The beginner of lawlessness could no longer stay within these good things!" And He went on reading below: "Cain came down on Abel and killed him, according to the devil's will. It is right for him to burn in the fire of Gehenna, because he did not repent. And Abel will live in eternity."

And in the same manner He looked into the seven books of the ages. Finally, He took the seventh book and read it: **"The beginning of the seventh century means the end of the ages.** The evil, sexual immorality and cruelty start to be generalized. The people of the seventh century are evil, envious, liars, having false love, lovers of power and silver, enslaved by the sins of sodomy and by other sins."

And He still went a little bit further, read something, and lifted up His sad eyes; He put one hand on His knees and with the other one He covered His face and eyes and He stayed like that thinking by Himself for a long time and then He whispered: "Indeed, this century far exceeded the other centuries with injustice and wickedness."

And then He went on reading: "The Greeks with their idols were hanged on a tree, by the spear and by the nails, which nailed My body, the bearer of life." He was silent for a couple of moments and then He reclined again over the book: "Twelve commanders of the Great King, as white as light, have troubled the sea, closed the mouths of the beasts, drowned the thinking dragons, gave light to the blind, fed the hungry and made the rich poor. They fished many dead souls, giving them life again. Great is their reward..." And then, after a little while, He added: "I, the Lover of people, also chose witnesses, who overcame by My help!" Their friendship reached into heaven and their love to My throne! Their longing to My heart and their sacrifice burns Me with power. My glory and My power are with them!"

After turning over many pages, He whispered with a smile of satisfaction: "The man who had held the helm of those seven hills (The Constantinople) with honor and then became their king was the servant of My love. He deserves the kingdom of the heavens because he was zealous and followed his Lord."

Then after passing over many pages, He said: "Oh, Most beautiful and Most honored Bride! How many enemies have struggled to defile you! However, you have not betrayed Me, your Bridegroom! Countless heresies have threatened you, but the rock on which you were built did not move, because "the gates of the hell did not prevail against it."

Down bellow, all the sins of the people were written, which the death found not wiped out by repentance. And there were so many, like the sea sand... The Lord read them dissatisfied and

nodded His head sighing. The countless crowd of angels was standing trembling with the fear of the right wrath of the Judge.

When the Lord reached to the half of this age, He said: “The end of it is full of the stink of the sin, of the human things, which all are false and filthy: envy, hatred, lying, blasphemy, enmity, riots, sexual immoralities, murders, abortions, greed, love of silver, remembrance of evil things. But this is enough! I will cut it down in half! Let the reign of the sin come to an end!” And by saying these things full of anger, the Lord gave to the archangel Michael the signal for the judgment. Immediately, that one with his army took the most shining and unspeakable throne and left.

That host was so numerous that the earth had no room on it. And running, they were crying within the voice of thunder: Holy, Holy, Holy, and the Lord Sabaoth! The heaven and the earth are full of His glory. And the heaven and the earth were shaken by this frightening crying. Holy, Holy, Holy, great and frightened, wonderful and glorified is the Lord forever and ever.

The Prophecies of the Devout Andrew, the fool for Christ

(Who lived in the time of the King Leon, the Wise of Constantinople, in 882)

ONCE, while having rest, Epiphany with Devout Andrew, the disciple asked this, saying: “Tell me father, please, how is to be the end of this world? When is the beginning of the pains going to take place? And how will the people know that the end of the world is coming close and by what signs will be the appearances?”

And the Devout said: “Listen, son, for the beginning of the pains and for the end of the world and for some other things:

... Therefore, my son, Epiphany, our city will be lost because of so many evil things and trespasses, which I have told you about, that will come to take place in the world, as our Lord, Jesus Christ said that it was the beginning of evils. After the destroying of our city, the end of the world being closed, as I have already spoken about this before, and after the fullness of time of all nations, which in their turn, had ruled in different times, **God will raise the scepter of the Israelites (by antichrist), to reign in the seventh century towards the eighth one,** which the Prophet Isaiah prophesied about, saying this: “God will raise a sign to the fullness of the nations, who ruled over the scattered sheep of Israel (that is, the Christians) among the nations, and the scattered Israel (that is, the Israelites who were deceived by antichrist) will be gathered together in the holy city of Jerusalem.” And then Israel, as then when it came out of Egypt, as the Saint Apostle Paul also confesses, who says: *When the number of the nations will be fulfilled, then the entire Israel will be saved.*

These both mentioned above, are the same with those spoken by the Saint Martyr Hippolytus (pope of Rome), who spoke about the coming of antichrist, and that the Jews were first to be deceived. And our Lord, Jesus Christ, testifies about this, saying: *“I have come in the Name of the Father and you have not received Me; and that one will come in his name, and you will receive him.”*

... – Explain me more profoundly, said Epiphany, which is the hypostasis of the ages.

– **It is their endless extension, that is, the ongoing succession of the times and the endlessness of the years. Their essence is a very beautiful and wonderful spirit, which is set on its entire span by seven signs (points) (that is, it is divided by eight periods of time).**

The people and the angels have learned from the ages. And the ages were given by the Lord for their incessant travelling, while He gave life to us and to the angels. Thus, by their incessant journey, the ages have been teaching us to walk in the same manner.

This journey of theirs has a beginning, but it has never come to an end. Adam also took this course of ages, but until today it has not been able to exceed the seventh age. It has not been possible because of us, because, like his offspring with the same blood, we are the same with him and our journey is common. And until today the seven ages of this world have not been fulfilled, which we have been measuring by years. When they are fulfilled, the Most High will raise a terrifying wind all over the world. Then the bones of the people will come together and they will join harmoniously with each other. Then the sinews were on them and flesh came up; and each soul, which was unloosed from its mortal body, will receive the immortal one.

Then an angel will sound his frightening trumpet² and the world will be shaken. The graves will be opened, the dead will come to life³ in a split of a second and the Judge will come down, Who will give each one according to his works. **Then the eighth age will begin, as Solomon says: “Give a portion to seven, yes, even to eight.”** (Ecclesiastes 11:2). **This age will have no end.** The righteous ones will be brought into the unspeakable joy and into the eternal life, while the sinners will be taken for their endless punishment. After the resurrection of the people, the people will become incorruptible and imperishable⁴, the paradise – eternal, the hell – endless, and **that age, without an end.**

The Prophecies of the Saint Nilus of Mt. Athos,

(1612-1692 AD)

The increasing of the lawlessness

When the lawlessness will increase all the evil works and all the unclean things of the world will be gathered together and will be treasured within an unclean daughter of debauchery, which will be a dwelling place for extreme debauchery. For as Our Lady, Mother of God, was most clean before she gave birth and while giving birth and after birth, Most Holy Virgin, and she gave birth to Immanuel, who did not know sin; on the contrary, that filthy daughter, the mother of lawlessness, before giving birth, while giving birth and after birth, will be a prostitute, unclean and most unrestrained all her life.

To this prostitute all the iniquities will be added and she will give birth to the son of perdition. And because the people lack the Gift of the Holy Spirit, due to their sins and trespasses, then all the iniquities of the people will be assembled and will come to life in her womb. And after the birth of the son of the sin, the people will face many shortcomings.

First, they will be deprived of love, of unity, of cleanliness. Then, every place and every city will be in want of shepherds, fearful of God, and of faithful proestos⁵; third, God's churches will be in want of bishops, of confessors and of devout priests, as they have already begun to be in want now. After that, this filthy one will appear as well, according to the growth of his age and he will be filled with satanic power and he will make miracles and signs before the eyes of the people,

² See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)”, r.n.

³ See the selection topic: „[Resurrection of the dead](#)”, r.n.

⁴ See the selection topic „[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)”, r.n.

⁵ Monk or priest with the highest rank in the hierarchy of the monastery or church clergy, tr.n.

of those who lust, as also Chinops made a false resurrection and other things like that; because deception has nothing to do with the Christians, but only with those who are darkened by passions (as Macarius, the Great, used to see the woman in her nature, and the people saw her as a mare). And he will become hypocrite by making use of gentleness for the nations to bow to his deception and that he may become a king.

Also, he will appear peaceful and humble, so that all people may worship him. His food will be the making of trouble to the people; when the people get into trouble, he will rejoice over them. This is the denial of faith, of God's fear, debauchery, adultery, sodomy, love of riches, love of silver, denigration, jealousy, lying, slander, condemnation, and all other evil things. He will be fed on all these and will reign over all the cities. Because there has been no other person worthy to have dominion over the cities, because of this, he will rule over the whole world and it will have this one as almighty. Then the more sins they do, the more they will consider that they work out their salvation. Then the Holy Gospel and the Church of Christ will be denigrated and there will be many shortcomings in the world, signs and visions from God in the midst of want, twofold famine: deliberate and felt.

It will be felt because the sky will be closed as in the time of Elijah, because of the people's iniquities, and it will not rain; the people will be hungry of the word of God, because there will be no righteous man with good works to teach them the word of salvation. God's blessing will be taken away from eating and drinking, because, the more they eat the more hungry will they be. Then the rich will open their treasures; gold and silver will be then denigrated and will be trampled like stones. Then the wickedness of the morning star will be conceived in the people's hearts and paganism will live having the seal of antichrist. And the grace of God will be taken away from the people, as the Scripture says: the Spirit of God will not dwell in these people, because they are all flesh. The people will grow less in number; they will grow weak and die on the roads like birds; those who are sealed by antichrist will eat meat from dead people, not being able to undergo famine and faintness, and, by eating dead corpses, they will also die.

And the meaning of the seal of the antichrist is this: I am yours and you are mine and I come willingly and not by force. Woe to those who are sealed! There will be great turmoil in the world and hearing of peace in some other parts, the people will go there, but they will find there even more poverty. And they will hear from the inhabitants: "Oh, how did you come to this cursed place, where human compassion has not been left with us?"

Then God, seeing the people's turmoil, will give order to the sea to come to its first state. And it will go up the fire under the earth, by which the warm waters are getting hot and the seawater boils just as the water boils when heated by fire, and then the people will stop moving from place to place; the face of the earth will burn by the boiling sea and the earth will be scorched; there will no longer grow any grass and the trees will no longer spring forth little branches; the springs of waters will go dry, the animals and birds will die from the steams of the sea and from brimstone. And behold, the time is coming near and you do not understand this!

So, God, taking care of the salvation of the people with a good will, will send then Enoch, Elijah and John, the Theologian, to preach and strengthen the testimony of those few who will be saved, and to learn that those who will not be sealed by the seal of the antichrist, will be saved; and to be marked by the sign of the Holy Cross, because the sign of the Holy Cross saves the man from the damnation of the hell; and the seal of the antichrist gives him over to the judgment of the hell.

If you go hungry, be patient, for the Lord sends you help from the highest. And the people will say: "Behold, as many as are sealed are satisfied!" And he will speak to them: "The people

have not been pleased with the sealing of their perdition, but the deception made them unfeeling and they do not know their salvation.” The materialistic people became devils and they feel neither famine nor thirst, because they have made a union with themselves; but they go hungry and thirsty more than you, seven by seven. Be patient for a little while and you will see those who are sealed, dying both in their soul and in their body. Those from among you, who will be patient, will live eternal life.

Then antichrist, seeing the three Prophets preaching the truth and bringing his deception into the light, will become angry and will give orders to be brought before him. First, he will try to entice them, saying: “Why do you not want to be sealed by the royal seal?” And then they will admonish him openly for his deception, saying to him: “Oh, deceiver and liar antichrist! Is it not enough for you that you lost so many souls, but you also want to deceive us to listen to you? May your seal and may your glory be cursed, and once with your perdition, the end of the world has come too.”

And the filthy one, hearing this admonishing and the curses, which made them holy, he himself will take the sword and will strike them. And after their death he will give orders to his people to commit many evil things, such as: debauchery, sexual immoralities, sodomies, killings, kidnappings, lies, thefts, tyrannies, selling of people and buying of children, male and female, and there will be committed sexual immoralities in the roads, into the open, like dogs.

And the people, seeing the freedom of the filthy one, will quench the human nature by many kinds of evil things, trying to be compassionate and thoughtful, and because of their great wickedness the decency of the people will disappear and they will come out of their minds because of their too much restlessness, and they will become shorter in their bodies like the devils.

Other prophecies of the Saint Nilus⁶

The great ingratitude was shown and it is showed and it will still be shown even greater on behalf of the monks on this mountain (Athos). And especially, the ingratitude will be shown to the Mother’s Lord. Because of this I say: when there will come to be four times 25 years, that is 100 years, from 1775 to 1875, then what will be the state of the monachal life? And after that, when three times 25 years will pass, that is, from 1875 to 1950, which is in the midst of the eighth age from the creation of the world, **that is, 7500**, then how much trouble will there be from 7400 to 7500? What kind of kidnappings will there be? Blood blending, (that is, relatives will be married to each other), abortions, sodomies, adulteries, sexual immoralities and all other corruptible iniquities. And they will keep on quarreling and they will neither find the beginning nor the end. And finally, there the end of the Hagarians (the Turks) will also come, the last and most bitter winter. For then there will be discord and oppression in the whole world...

There had been 25 years since the sphere turned to the worse things, that is, from 1785 forward, and the destruction had ruled. But when the other 25 years will have passed, what kind of miserable state will the world get into? That is, in 1835, and **after that, up to 7500 years since the creation of the world, there will take place all the evil things of the antichrist...** Because, this age of the vain living and the order of the monachal establishment, are separated: those in the morning are like flames of fire; those in the midday are like the burning coals, and those in the evening are like hot ashes mixed with cold ashes, which remained from the burning coals... For

⁶ Prophecies about the Antichrist – Dimitriu K. Skartsioni – The Ancestral Faith Publishing House, 2003, pages 99-100;

the love of silver makes the monk hate the narrow way and it makes him love his rest and his laziness more, which teaches and leads to the whole wickedness. From patriarchs to the kings and to the monks and to the last poor people, this does not let us come into the narrow door. Because we love the things of the world and we lust after them and because our belly comes first.

Woe, woe, to you, parents! I cry and I mourn after the restoration of the first state of this mountain. Because after 1913, when 79 years will have passed, there will be committed all the evil things prophesied about the coming of the Antichrist, 7500 years from the making of the world...

The Saint Cosmas of Aetolia⁷

(1714 – 1779)

The end of the world

Why should we wait? It is said that I have to tell you, but I say this to you: today and tomorrow, we are waiting for the draughts, great famine, when we will give thousands of golden coins (florins) and we will not find any slice of bread and water. Today and tomorrow we expect for dead people, severe illnesses, when the living ones will not be able to bury their dead. There will be an earthquake all over the world, which will make the houses fall down, and all the mountains and the whole world will become flat, the sea will rise up above the highest mountains and that it will be fifteen cubits above the world, the stars will fall from the sky and the sun and the moon will be darkened. The sky, which is seen, the earth and everything will burn and the world will die. When will all these take place? My Christ tells me that now they are coming at a fast pace and it has already come to the end of its rope. And these will happen all of a sudden, and it could be possible even this night to happen. Have they not really happened already? Do you not see how your animals have perished, your crops? How the springs and the rivers came back? Today we lack one thing, tomorrow we lack another thing, and God gives us less and less and we, who do not feel them, do not think of them.

I tell you this thing again and I exhort you: even if the heaven will come down and the earth will go up, even if the whole world will perish, as it is going to happen today and tomorrow, do not worry what God will do. If your body burns to scorch it, even if your things will be taken away from you, do not worry: give them away for they do not belong to you. You need your soul and you need Christ. Even if the whole world falls apart, these two things will not be able to be taken from you, only if you do not want to give them freely. These two things you should take care of, so that it may not happen for you to lose them.

*

In the old time, when the people wanted to punish someone, they were taking an oath and were saying: **“May it be that God will put you together with the priests in the eighth age (the eighth millennium from the creation of the world)!”** That is why, my brothers, the patriarchs, the priests, the confessors and the teachers hardly are able to be saved, **because we are in the eighth age (the eighth millennium) of which 280 years have already passed (the year of 7280**

⁷ The life and the teaching of the Devout and Sanctified Martyr Cosmas of Aetolia, the Illuminator of Greece and the Apostle of the poor, Deisis Publishing House, Sibiu, 2001, pages 139, 141, 173-175, 180.

= 1772). And that is why I advise you, holy fathers, now when you still have time, to sit down and to read in order that you may understand even a little bit what the Holy Gospel is going to tell you.

The prophecy of a Saint, which was found in the Monastery of Dekapolis, with the order of the Saint Benedictus, in 1775

It WAS found in a tomb, in the hand of a Saint, written on a lead tablet, but no one knows when it was prophesied.

This is what it was written:

“There will be a great earthquake in the whole world in 1740. In 1760 Africa will burn in fire and Rome will see blood (he, who wants to know about Rome, let him search out in the small church History and will find things for this, at the mentioned year, the fight of the pope against the Calvinists, and how much blood was shed). In 1790, God’s wrath will come over the whole world and there will not be any love. In 1800 few people will know God. In 1845 there will be only one protector. In 1860 there will come the crushing of the lion, the eastern side and of Austria. In 1880 one man will rise up and will humble the bear of the icy north wind and he will pull out the feathers of the eagle of Austria. **In 1990 the lights will be put out and there will be one flock.”**

Making a calculation out of the old years from the beginning of the world, we have the year of 7490, and from Christ on to 1290*. And now we have, from Christ on, the year of 1900. We have found written at Greeks, that the icy north wind is Germany, and not Russia, for Russia is on the north.

* It might be an error of printing. $7498 - 5508 = 1990$, **that is the year of 7498 from the creation of the world and it corresponds to 1990 after Christ.** Now, after that so many events have taken place and the year of 1990 has already passed, it is easy to understand that in 1990 there was set a new start for the antichristian era. That is why, it is said that the lights (of faith) will be put out.

(From the book of “The end of the man” by Monk Zosima Pascal, the Prodomite, of the Holy Monastery Neamțu, in 1905, page 67, Tehnopress Publishing House, 2004)

**A testimony of the Saint Hierarch Calinic from Cernica
(1787 – 1868)**

The saint Calinic lived close to us, between 1787 and 1868, and he is the founder of the Cernica Monastery within the vicinity of the Bucharest city, the capital of Romania, whose abbot was for 31 years.⁸

Abbot Calinic⁹, because he was a holy man, very diligent and with special spiritual graces, many monks came around him and the hermitages from the island of Saint Nicholas were full, and new hermitages were necessary. That is why he thought to build a bigger monastery, in the other island of the Saint Gheorghe. He could do nothing now but start work, but the abbot Calinic was

⁸ Dimitriu K. Skartsioni *Prophecies about the Antichrist*, The Ancestral Faith Publishing House, 2003, page 102;

⁹ The Archimandrite Atanasie Baldovin, *The life and struggles of the Most pious Bishop of the Râmnic of the New Severin, D.D. Calinic*, the Printing House of the Church Books, Bucharest, 1989, in the *Romanian Orthodox Church Magazine*, (the year 22), 1898 – 1899, page 1019 – 1020.

not sure of this and kept on postponing the beginning of it. What happened? **There was a rumor in the country that in a little time, that is in 1848, many events were to take place, and also an end of the world, and a beginning of a new world.** Thinking about this, one night, coming back to his little room from the matins service and sitting down on his chair as usually – for this is how the pious used to rest, sitting on a chair and never lying down in a bed, in that moment he found himself standing up, in reality and not in a dream, in the other island of Saint Gheorghe, having on his right side Saint Nicholas and on his left side Saint Great Martyr Gheorghe, who were admonishing him because he did not start the building of the monastery in that island, for which he had already received money. Seized with fear and shaking, the abbot Calinic responded: “Forgive me, God’s saints, but because I had read some of the predictions about the future, **I thought that in the year of 1848 the end of the world would come.**” Then the saints told him: “Look to the east.” And the pious, lifting his eyes to the east, he saw that the heaven was not seen any more, but only a great godly light, and being frightened, he fell prostrate and he was told: “Now look to the east and you will see the great mystery of the Providence.” **And being strengthened by the gift of God, Saint Calinic saw in the sky the Holy Trinity,** as it is painted in the holy icons, **and beneath, on a great luminous parchment was written in big letters: 7500 years from Adam.** Then the saints keeping him by the arms, said to him: **“Do you see that the end of the world will not be in 1848, but the end of the world will be when the 7500 years from Adam will be accomplished?”** Therefore, the saints added, start at once to build the great monastery of the Saint Great Martyr Gheorghe.”

From these prophecies by this time, we can draw a first conclusion: **The end of the world will be at the half of the eighth age, that is, in the year of 7500 from Adam and/or in the year of 1992 from Jesus Christ. At the same time, what will start after this end, will no longer have an end, from now on there will be “one flock and one Shepherd.”**

But now, this year had already passed, but we have even entered for some time into the third millennium, and it did not happen what the world was expected to happen in 2000, and behold, even now, when we finished this document, we also passed the end of the world of the Maya people from 12/12/2012, and we could ask ourselves: is it possible that these prophets, by whom the Lord spoke, to have gone wrong? Very unlikely. Even less unlikely, being *«more than two or three»* who testify about the same date.

Then, what could have happened in that year, or what kind of special event would have taken place and which was overlooked by the Christians, but especially by the “shepherds” of the Christians, and especially by the “shepherds of the right faith?”

No doubt, as long as Terra has not been turned to pieces yet, and the people have not been killed or totally disappeared, but on the contrary they have been multiplying doing *«as it was in the days of Noah..., eating and drinking, marrying and being given in marriage,»* or as *«in the days of Lot: eating, drinking, buying, selling, planting and building,...»* no doubt, we have to look for some other very important event, even crucial for humankind.

Or, maybe, this great event has not been at a large scale and amplitude to take place *«in a visible way»* by the media and by those who have eyes and do not see, or do not want to see.

To find out what might have happened at this time, we need to see what Bible prophecy will accompany this biblical end.

In the same chapters quoted at the beginning we find:

«But immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light, the stars will fall from the sky¹⁰, the powers of the heavens will be shaken; [See Isaias (Isaiah) 13:10; 34:4] and then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky [Or “in heaven”]. All the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven [Or “the sky”] with power and great glory». (Matt:24.29, 30) (For more details, follow the links)

«Then, people will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory». (Mark: 13/26)

«Then, they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory». (Luke: 21/27)

For a deeper analysis and understanding, I recommend following the links in the document and studying of the other documents.

But let us not anticipate and see further what the Lord Jesus Christ is going to say in the most recent word about this end, remaining to conclude what, how, when and where, after reading of the Word:

...

... In the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, amen. The Lord, Jesus Christ, took away from the earth the ruling throne of all the kings of the earth. If someone wants to remain within his kingdom, let him stay as the Lord did, with his hands stretched out. It is not about the seat but rather of the gift of king, which the Holy Trinity took away. There comes a little bird from heaven to be king over the earth. Yes, yes, it is coming.

... I carry into My hand a little flag on which it is written: “**The end of all things**”. Since I was born I have been preaching this word, this gospel. Let no one believe that this word has been a lie. There has been no saint or angel left in heaven not to come with the broom to brush away your way; especially the prophets, which have been brushing so that you may come sooner.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [07-06-1964](#)

Sons, you are not from an earthly mother, but rather you are born of a spiritual mother. Your eyes did not see when God sent bread into your house. Keep well into your mind, for there is not freedom that it was once. There are locks put on the little churches. (*Locked by the communist regime, red. note¹¹.*) At each little gate there is still a little pathway. Oh, how the doors were open once and you were entering and were not frightened!

Oh, children of Jerusalem, oh, children of the city which is coming! It was told spiritually that the time will come when we are free again. Oh, do not seek without this work, for I want to

¹⁰ Regarding the significance of the sun, moon and stars, see Genesis: 37/9-10. Today: the sun is head of the church - the Patriarch (or Pope of Rome for Catholics), moon, those dealing with domestic issues, community - that priests and our brothers are stars falling (spades) from the kingdom of heaven, r.n.

¹¹ Redactor (editor) note

unlock with you. You are a lump of salt that will salt this whole earth. **You are the key of this age at the end. The Lord is keeping it.** But to whom did I give this key? See that you do not know if you do not read the Law? For it is written on the big calendar which I left.

Come to your senses as this work is not seen well, but the time will come when it is seen greatly and well for this is the house of Zacchaeus, and know that some of you will enter and others will not enter, for the Lord prepared a place which will not be as those on earth, for **the last time is coming. If you do not believe, know that you will not inherit this earth.**

... Son, undress of the old clothes and put on the new ones, for **the Lord will come to you and will lift you up on the clouds of the sky.** (See the selection topic: „[The rapture \(the abduction\) of the Church¹²](#)”, r.n.) If you are into the house, get out from the house on hearing these words. If you are in the field, let the field on hearing this whisper. Get up and follow Me. If you are up on the house, do not come down and do not take anything from your house. Come! On My whispers, get up! Son, hurry up and come after Me! If you are in My services, this is what I allow you; to ask from Me blessing for your journey, for at My whispers all the hell is groaning, and at My words all the hell is afraid for at My calling all the hell will rise. But be careful, Christian, on how you are to leave, for your relatives will get into your way and will stop you. Say to them nothing of My whispers. You come after Me. You know on how that time will be, as even the most beloved friend will keep you so that you may be late. Do not be a slacker for I will call you the son after My own heart and I will love you as I have never loved anyone else. I will name you above the day of the resurrection. I will name you above the day of your birth. I will name you above the birth of the first man. Come to Me, the one in the plan, the man from the symbol, you man from the nowadays time, who did not forget all that has been worked out, who did not forget your Father, whose name is God, and followed Me with all that you had and nothing broke you from the holy truth. Come to Me, for you will feel so good when I call you!

Today I have taken grafts from all the works that have been worked from the beginning, **to unite them together, that is the beginning with the end**, but it is difficult to Me to bind them together as the end has been estranged from the beginning.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [07-01-1966](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... **It is the time of the end** and no one will become worthy to do you good, for an ugly man has come and whispered at the year of the world of nowadays that the dead do no longer eat,

¹² You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/W6f6LNdLhQYUW9LqV02A>
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodabouttherapturetheabductionofthechurch>
<https://joom.ag/BsQC>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/219609641>
<https://app.box.com/s/w10a99oga7k8joykj1v391z8w5o0o7gm>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/oi9o93f2pvx0sr1>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/phsab3v8u3gdm46>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsX01McEFURV9TelE>
<https://mega.nz/#!0ZtgVCLT!wbPs2egptFPzhvo8D-iaLYPPKDb4Hw2MrrYHQjmaAdg>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-rapture-of-the-church/
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/jzfa9f34e670b828485bb5d7e3127596068e>

that here is the heaven and hell, but I tell you not to believe and to stay with Me forever, as through you I will wash many sins.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [14-01-1966](#).

Oh, how many will come and try to destroy this work! However, they will not be able to do that for there will come creatures from the east and the west, from the south and the north, who will look for Me then.

Oh, happy you will be, Christian, who will reach the end of the age with Me! You are My work from the beginning and from the end of the age. Son, there will no longer be any place or land that will not be yours if you listen, for the Lord will call all His creatures and will pass what is good on His right and what is evil on His left, and the good will inherit the earth.

Sons, not this flesh is God but this is God's trumpet. (*Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet - see selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)¹³”, r.n.*) The Lord has come from His holy heaven and bowed to you to the ground.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [17-02-1966](#).

I said, “*In the name of the Father,*” because it is the beginning and the end. Amen. I said, “*and of the Son,*” because all will receive the Spirit, as it was in the beginning and in the end. Amen. I said, “*Amen!*”, so be it. Amen.

Nothing without God, for God is your Father. No one will enter My kingdom by his own will. I am the Alpha and the Omega. Whoever seeks after Me now, I will seek after him, too.

Oh, Christian, I have come to bring My joy, from above, because everything is over.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [24-04-1967](#).

Open your eyes, sons, for I have reached to an end and you do not know it. It is painful for the one who has not come to learn the words of the Lord, Jesus Christ. The flight of the sinners is coming, to hide in the caves and in the crevices of the mountains. It is painful that you have not

¹³ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/debkqdfz>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/25bZr26sDnzVrfyS7USo>
<https://docdro.id/dgdBMSQ>
<https://joom.ag/KIUC>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-apocalyptic-trumpets>
<https://docs.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsVEhmdFF5R1V3Uk0/edit>
<https://app.box.com/s/wvhn0c1min89fmlnp7ui>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/uboup203196152a6e4297a3360da915a23d4b>
<https://mega.nz/file/JEsVnQZZ#STx-HTNOMbt1-gBrY2tgGgIIxcexStlZczKpkEnvsl8>
<http://www.mediafire.com/view/8td592wlh27peoo>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/19f4pl14r8jcius>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/121188247/The-Word-of-God-about-the-apocalyptic-trumpets>
https://www.4shared.com/office/cmMBMc4kiq/The_Word_of_God_about_the_apoc.html

taken into account My teachings. You live and say that you die, but what did I shed My blood for? You will answer if you die!

We have a point, sons, but no one knows it. *“Why has the Holy Spirit no longer come to give us more exhortation?”* some say. *“How good is it, that I now do what I want!”*, others say. Oh, what a heavy pain this point will show us! We are in an unknown place, and it should be known. If you knew what point is in front of you, you would stop drinking and eating. **Sons, we are meeting the horses of antichrist, the horses of the Apocalypse.** We are meeting the dragon that swallows everything and it swallows you too, if you are not faithful to Me. (See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast¹⁴](#)”, r.n.)

... Truly I say to you that many of you will not receive death, but with your body you will receive God.

... How beautiful the day will be when heaven meets the earth and the reception to one another will be made! And how deep the sorrow when the disobedients will separate themselves from you and from Me and they will let their heads down!

... Daniel, look in the Scripture and see what point we have in front of us. This point is a symbol, the point which was in front of the pregnant woman, who was sitting with her legs on the moon about to give birth and someone was seeking to know when she was about to give birth to devour the baby, so that it may not be worked as it had been worked through the Lord, Jesus Christ. This point is above and someone is looking now so that the prophecy may be stopped too. After this the prophets will increase in number. You will hear that God works there; do not go. Over there you will hear that the dead will be raised; do not go, for they are not My prophets, and they will deceive you too. Keep in mind that it is not work any longer. **It was at Vladimirești, it was at Maglavit, it was and it is here and it was also at Arsenie Boca,** (*Where the first apocalyptic trumpets worked among the prophets from there, r.n.*), but what was done there? Take good heed for many have strayed from the right prophecy and do not tell the truth any more. For this prophecy, has not been and it will not be. Be faithful and workers until the time of the last. (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [10-03-1971](#).

... Here is what comes: as the godfather renounces his son from satan, so he will call you and say: *“Have you renounced God?”* However, if you are with Me, you will not even get your feet wet, just as Moses escaped through the Red Sea. He who has strong faith escapes. He who has

¹⁴ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/kl33rFlijFm5dw6ychU9>
<https://joom.ag/INWC>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/238108863>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/1d772b93b7b8892424396854c92571fc326af>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsVUQzUS1tUHctZmM/edit>
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodaboutantichristandtheapocalypticbeast>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/t8v6747jld0u9u7>
<https://app.box.com/s/jaqpi2v4s5xxwf7kxh38>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/k4qa0atarei3cb0>

weak faith, that one attacks himself. **The denial of God is coming.** (*Of those who pass through the Red Sea of the communist epoch, r.n.*)

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [01-05-1971](#).

... What happened to Moses? What happened to Abraham? What happened to Elijah? What happened to Noah? You are more than those, sons. You are those from the last and you are the end of this age.

... Soon it will be revealed that there is only one God, only one work and only one plan.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [15-04-1973](#)

... Open your heart, **for the fire of Sodom and Gomorrah comes.** That you will see in the morning as fire burns your house and how all cattle will scream and run in terror with fire on them. Take a good look, that those you see naked and talking with guys, you will see no more, **that those brought an end to the earth.** Children, do not let these things enter you houses. Do not let the fire to enter your house. Let God see the sign at your window so that you may escape. And if you let to enter your house, your naked daughters and your sons as of Sodom and Gomorrah, of the world, then you will not escape, and your house and you cow and **all your things will burn.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [14-09-1973](#)

Come to Me, come you from all angles! The earth will change, many will change and will forgive one another, but the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, because God has baptized the earth every year, but the blasphemers against the Holy Spirit have not gone soften. Do you hear? **For the dead hear too.** (*See the selection topic: „[The dead hear My voice](#)¹⁵”, r.n.*) Hear and be frightened and stop sinning! Listen, for happy is the ear which hears; you will be happy. **And come to a stop as Zacchaeus did, as the one who pierced My side with a spear and today is My martyr.**

... **The end has started, but nobody wants to believe.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [13-01-1974](#)

... **It is said around the world that the age has been extended, but you should not believe this because it is a lie, that the age makes God.** Come and stay near Me, for you will see

¹⁵ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/ku5ZVFZZfNLXbCqm3WJ6>
<https://joom.ag/0DKe>
<https://app.box.com/s/9v2v9x59lek7yzflhdi9>
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodthedeadearmyvoice>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsLVVBnmxyMGFKSU0>
http://www.mediafire.com/file/bfrkde9nkj1ffvr/The_Word_of_God_-_The_dead_hear_My_voice.pdf/file
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/mah3zkuvdmk4ele>
https://mega.nz/#!IJ82yCbZ!ifc3yBi_M8rwJL_p-XK171wbz58fvNHRbr7NDjOTVeQ
https://www.4shared.com/office/h0fNiF5Rea/The_Word_of_God_-_The_dead_hear.html

that it is not so. Stay with Me and walk with Me, so that it may not tear you down. Oh, My people, who will be when I come? Who will remain? Oh, My people, it is very hard to be My disciple on the day when I come, because the wind blows and sweeps it away and nothing remains on it. My people, who will hold you so that the wind may not knock you down? That no stone will be left upon another? Who will hold you so that you will not fall?

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [13-03-1974](#).

... **It is the time of the end** and no one will be worthy to do you any good. No one will be worthy to work for you anymore because an ugly man came and whispered in your ear and told you that the dead do not eat anymore; however, I am telling you this: stay forever with Me.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [13-08-1974](#).

Israel, My son, be light, do not be heavy. Be light so that you may float in the heavenly air. Israel, **all the times have an end, from the beginning and up to the times of nowadays. How many times have passed and all ended.** This day will no longer be with its hours and seconds, and it will be shortened. The Lord is speaking spiritually.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [23-08-1974](#).

... There has been prepared a place for My people, between heaven and earth, **for here, on the earth, everything is given to destruction.** You do not know it. This earth will dry up and the whole stock of the plants and springs will get dry. Make no use of your members, sons, do not use them, although you may suffer. **My children, teach one another to know the signs of the end.** Moreover, let even the child in your arms **know the signs of the end**, and teach the children to know the days of fasting and that your neighbors may not hear them crying or suffering from hunger. Let one know by oneself that today is a godly day and that each one has to live spiritually. The days of fasting have not been made now, the world has not been made now, Monday has not been made now, Wednesday has not been made now, Friday, has not been made now. (See the selection topic: „[About fasting and almsgiving](#)¹⁶“, r.n.)

... **Sons, you should all know that the hour of the death of the world has already come**, for the world has fallen into great sins. Babylon, the great city, will be dressed in mourning clothes.

¹⁶ You can also see on: <https://joom.ag/Z48C>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/OF2JwF18QxVxDPDSe5CL>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/253909306>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-fasting-and-almsgiving>
<https://app.box.com/s/wwwcuky9djk5dfqjv4ilwfvko5rfz9k>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/190ov76wty3pxt2>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/tekq2f2iayjl118>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-fasting-and-almsgiving
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMEI0SVJaMlIFNGs&authuser=0>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/190ov76wty3pxt2/The_Word_of_God_about_fasting_and_almsgiving.pdf

... My little children, wherever you go on your feet it will be taken from you and **you will go on another earth, and a bridge will be built for the believers to stand in the time of the plagues that will be poured out.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [25-09-1974](#).

... Always put your hand at work and look for the weather **so that you may not say that you did not know that the end is coming. God has not hidden anything about the end,** and there is no man on earth not to know about the end. All know, sons, all, but they do not want to prepare themselves, to repent and to humble themselves. They go on and on like this into the fire.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [19-10-1974](#).

... Israel, My people, Israel, wash yourself well so that you may not have any dirt on you, for the end is coming; there is no end that someone may remain behind Me, but all has come to an end!

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [14-01-1975](#).

... **It is the time from the end and this is not known,** that justice has been hidden and the truth has been covered. It is not wanted someone to tell you this. **And you should also know that there is not much time and you will move to the second age and there will no longer be another,** but beware of death (*Of sin, r.n.*).

... Look well and search well, **for you live in the last times.** It is seen after the time. Outside it is warm, sunny and peace in the world, but among Christians, there is bad weather, and killing. Write on paper.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [19-01-1975](#).

... My children, let no one come and say: **“The end is coming!” and this is the trumpet by which I announce you, the trumpet of Lord Jesus Christ.** Sons, children, olders who have children, you will suffer for your children as in The Judgement Day, Lord Jesus Christ asks you why you let your child into the world. And He will judge and punish, you, Christian who unleashed your woman, for behold, the One Who punishes comes.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [30-01-1975](#)

Oh, world, world, bitter world, how everyone covets you, your table, your conduct! Sons, what do you see at the world? Son, what do you covet about it? Why, sons? Be assured that **you will see with your own eyes the destruction of this world, the flight to the mountains and to the graves.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [06-02-1975](#).

... **Christian, you will see the destruction of the world**, (See the selection topic: „[The great tribulation](#)¹⁷”, r.n.) and you will see the flight of the world and you will see the crying of the world. If you are with Me, Christian, and if you are with the light into the hand, to the thousandth generation will you escape your people. You will say: “*Lord, here is my mother, here is my son*”, and God will fulfill your word and will tell you: “*Chose your people and you will redeem it, but by prayer.*”

... Do not covet the worldly meals. Your fathers and forefathers were separated from the world. Many did not want to look a womanly face.

... Romania, Romania, Romania! Do not give up, Romania! I have built a wall in you and it is not finished. Romania, do you really not know the commandments and the wonders? Romania, Romania, how you are trampled! (*By the communism, r.n.*) Why has this country gone weak in the spirit? Why Christians, My little children, why all wish to visit this country? Why all want to become friends with this country? Of all the countries that visited, all got frightened that in Romania is harshness for prayer. Romania was the cleanest and the most beautiful country.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [10-02-1975](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... However, if you seek and try to see this word, you will go wrong. To see it is a wonderful thing about the Lord Jesus. **He is descending in the time from the end, not seen, but heard.** If you say that He is in the mountain and look for Him, you will not find Him. If you look for Him in this body, you will not find Him, because just as you see your own body in a vessel and look for it by pouring out the water, you will not find it and you go wrong. But believe My words, for they are true.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [01-06-1975](#).

... Keep in mind, Christian, that it is written in God’s law about **the one who is a Christian today, the age of this day is finished with him.** You are the key.

... The floods and all that happen are from drinking; they are from the fornication and smoking of this world. **My children, God’s wrath has spread above the world. God has decided great floods and desolation to destroy this world.** This has already been seen; it is not only a sign. Do not cry over what is happening to this world, do not cry over this Babylon. **Beware, for the time is coming for you to go to sleep, and when you wake up, you will no longer know.** You will look to see your neighbor’s place and you will no longer know it. Have no fear.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [05-07-1975](#).

¹⁷ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/NYI2deb4dg7aGE7nuGSH>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsbVZ3RFJNNi1tLVU>
<https://app.box.com/s/1jebndzl652pqivln9re4r4aeuq04guw>
<https://mega.nz/#!ZdNAWCrJ!tZRZEVt9j8bYfhGVV8XjwxlR8iARJkqtNjHVEka7guk>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/pz98gnlpm3ub8zp/>

... **Israel, the end is coming! Do not get lost.** Israel, the fearful world is coming, from the east, from the south and from the north. When I was calling out to you, you were laughing at Me.

Stop it, world! Stop it, world, because this is not good with Me, and it is not good for you too. Stop it, world. Come back to Me, for I will not bring you so into My kingdom. It seems that someone sprinkled salt on you, so choked you are. Stop it, world! It was as if you were saying that I am a liar, that I am not the Lord, Jesus Christ. I will hide from your face and let the fires consume you. Stop it, world! Who scared you? Who told you that you would perish? Tomorrow, I will judge you for what you have left behind. Where are your sons and daughters?

... You wanted to take a child at the priesthood school. **Your child, son, while he was with you, he was a Christian, but here, at the priesthood school, he has become a pagan. The priesthood school is taught after the world today, not after Me.** In the time of the grandfathers and forefathers, the priest did not minister with a watch on his hand, nor according to the time, but according to grace.

... You are obliged by the Lord Jesus to look for tears for prayer, for **the time is coming, when with one gram of tears to wash a bed of laundry, for your whole people, alive and deceased. And also walk and seek to have wisdom, for the grandfathers and ancestors did not take wisdom with them, and you should look for it.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [03-12-1975](#).

... You live in a time when there is war in your houses. A husband kills his wife secretly. **A wife kills her husband, and that happens because the end is coming.** It is heard that there is not a grain of faith, not a grain of priesthood nor even a grain of little church. **Yes. It will be deserted because there is no one to minister.**

... It is heard through the world that the Christians will perish. Do not believe that. Do not be alarmed, for these rumors come from an unclean spirit. The rumor has been all over the earth, but **it is written that all the sinners will perish of their own accord, because it has been prophesied a thousand times about the destruction of sinners and they have not been afraid. However, you will lie down, and when you get up, you will no longer see the one who has blasphemed you, you will no longer see the one who has sold you, and you will not know his place anymore. As in a dream, the sinners will perish, that God can no longer bear.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [22-12-1975](#).

Do not fear or be afraid of the science of the today's world, for the today's knowledge of the world is like the man who dies without a candle. **All the prophecies of the Old and New Testament have been fulfilled, and the end is knocking at the door.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [21-02-1976](#).

... All the devils have come out on earth and are planning to make this world sin, for these sins which they are doing today into this country, had been made in Sodom and Gomorrah and had

been made in the time of Noah. (See the selection topic: „[As in the days of Noah¹⁸](#)”, r.n.) **If you listen, you will not see the destruction of this world, for the Lord will take you.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [07-09-1976](#).

... **The demon came from hell with all the angry host**, thinking that he can hide the faith under a bushel, thinking that he can set fire on faith, or lock you up so that you may not come, Christian, after Me, but do not give up. Learn the holy law, for as David killed Goliath, the same way you will kill your enemy with the whole of his host, with a single word if you know how to speak it.

... The time is coming, but do not grieve. It is written in the book that **we are in the Apocalypse end**. There is still a little bit more time to pass, but it is shortened through your weakness, for many Christians will abandon their holiness and will take the side of the one who does not believe in God. Oh, be confidential, My people, for if you fall, God is helping you up. But do not sell your brother even if your head were where your feet are. If you fell and he did not fell, be glad. Do not give your pain to another because of your fall. Do not hate, do not denunciate when your sins have been discovered. Did you hear? Rather cry to water the earth.

... Oh, My beloved people, I punished your ancestors, I brought them under severe torments because they mocked My miracles. **Why do you not read in the book about all these things?** Why? Why, sons? My flowers, why? **The angels are coming to pick you up, My flowers the spiritual ones, because it is written that God will take His part, and the bad part, to pour out fire over it.** (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic fire¹⁹](#)”, r.n.)

You must know that any priesthood that is against you, that they are not My anointed ones and that I do not know them. When they meet Me, they will say: “Did I not work for You” I do not know you, because you wasted My Body and Blood, you robbed them.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [06-12-1976](#).

... You, who have the gift to speak with Me, through prayer you will bring forth even to the thousandth generation. God gave power to His Son, as well as to His least servant, sons. Know

¹⁸ You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsbzNLYmlySWphZEKhttps://app.box.com/s/8akopzqyusuj0b5es3plqh37xcs2scx8>

¹⁹ You can also see on: https://jumpshare.com/v/xbzxQQN6770Wg11gKq68https://files.fm/f/kjhsh7hndhttps://online.pubhtml5.com/wbyv/yclw/https://joom.ag/DfPehttps://archive.org/details/thewordofgodabouttheapocalypticfirehttps://www.scribd.com/document/121186989/The-Word-of-God-about-the-apocalyptic-firehttps://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsbENmZ2Z4Y0xmc00https://app.box.com/s/llcunuhnulq3knsvd9ti5sg755xc6a6zhttp://www.mediafire.com/file/fgcc3olefcb0j8/The_Word_of_God_about_the_apocalyptic_fire.pdf/filehttps://www.dropbox.com/s/ujwzg6df9oatlvhttp://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-apocalyptic-fire/https://mega.nz/#!EdcDHSBY!l9mpmN3C8ejAaurFO_SG8r2i8FnOQQ0UIS1Oa3HMQas

that you will not be greater and another less, but all alike will be measured. That you will say to the mountain: *"Become a door that I may pass through you!"* and it will be done, Christian. And you will say to the mountain: *"Move away!"* and it will move, Christian. And you will say to the mountain: *"Crumble!"* and it will crumble, for I tell the truth: **By your faith God will work the completion of this age.** Do not become guilty, for it is a sin. Christian, why am I calling you to come to Me? I called you long ago and I said: *"Come!"* And why do you come and turn back? Why do you not stay near Me? What do you say when you see Me? What do you say, sons, when you come to stand before Me? Will you have the courage to speak, or will you remain silent? Will you have the courage, or you will turn yellow and grieve? My people, God does not want your sorrow, but He wants you to stand before Him as His most precious child. Why do you enchant yourself, Christian? Why do you deceive yourself? You know very well that all and everything will come to an end but **know that the end of the sin will come, too.** However, if you do this, you put an end to the holy thing and you always prolong your evil things. An apple falls from the tree. Why does not a rotten apple stay in the tree? The same is with you if you always sin. You will fall and no longer stay. I have come from the holy heaven to make this word known to you. Israel, I want you to be salt. **With you I will salt the past and the end. With you I will salt this age.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [09-05-1977](#).

... **Keep in mind for that man, the antichrist, will come before you and will say:** *"I am the antichrist and this world is going with me."* **Know, Christian, even if you are no longer living, you will see him, for no one will have the end before your resurrection, so that the dead and the living may see the antichrist.** And you will wonder and will take into your arms the angels of God to save you if you were his friend. He knows that he has no more time and runs like a lion to destroy the work of God. It is still a little place where he did not enter, but pray with tears.

... Pray, sons. Good times and bad times come but all will pass like an idea. This is how it will pass until the day comes when you come and present yourself before God.

... Be perfect Christians, for all the seconds of the life are being written; nothing will be blotted out.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [15-07-1977](#).

... **Soon, it will be all over.** The Lord is finishing to bless, to prophesy and to speak. All things I fulfill. This is all that remains to do: to judge.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [26-12-1977](#).

Israel, I have toiled every way possible with you, but **behold, the end has come and I have not succeeded all that I wrote into the book to be fulfilled.** Israel, sons, I have told you that you will be the salt of the earth and I have been seeking salt in your heart, but I have not found any. **Israel, the name of Israel will not be extinguished, as it is written into the book that if one remains, it is called Israel.**

... Flee from the world, for the world is dying. Untie yourselves from the thread of the world, for the world is dying! And search your head so that there may not be any thread from the world, for the world is dying together with its priests and archpriests! The world is dying! The world is dying! The world is dying! Sons, run away from the world! **It will no longer be known where the world was.**

Excerpt from the word of God, from [22-03-1978](#).

... When I live your house, the sign will remain and you will wear this sign as Isaac Lachedem, who did not receive Me when I went on Golgotha and that man will come short of all My things. Oh, My people, here is the desolation. This thing is written in the holy book: «***And when the desolation of abomination comes in the holy place and swallows many of My disciples, then the end is coming.***» You know this sign through the dead who die and through the sick people from hospitals.

... Oh, My beloved people that I wanted to have a future for in heaven, to make out of you holy disciples and martyrs, and what God did through John and His people from the beginning! It is written in the book that when the desolation comes into the holy place you know that the kingdom of God has already come. And the kingdom of God does not come through drunkards; it does not come through fornicators; it does not come through blasphemers or traitors; rather it comes through Christians and good deeds. **You will see it with your own eyes before you** and if you are worthy, you will enter for the door will open and will stand aside and you will hear a fatherly voice: «***Come you good servant so that I may serve you!***». (See the selection topic: „[About the kingdom of God](#)²⁰”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [25-05-1978](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... **Happy for thousand and thousand times is that Christian who believes and who listens to these words, as wherever he goes and wherever he travels the Lord is with him.** Do not look with the body to see the spirit for the body has no power to see the spirit, but only when it is fulfilled what the Revelations says.

... Come to your senses for all are at the end. Nothing more is added. All have come to an end. Be ready for the Lord, Jesus Christ is knocking at the door. The Lord is speaking spiritually. It is not the beginning but the ending, for many will be worked out for this time being and many will be seen. **Happy for thousand times he who did not see and believed**, for the time has come for him to be paid for his spiritual faith; the time has come for him to be paid for his spiritual behavior; the time has come for each one to take his work from own things.

²⁰ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/elqgjdp9027ndk3vcoi>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsaU9keElpdVVHSzg/view?usp=sharing>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/d21516cft3sxt8/The_Word_of_God_about_the_Kingdom_of_God_.pdf
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/8m92ccmherrqg6s>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj665ed88f14dcfa4082955e8dd5c2ce78c0>
<https://mega.nz/#!gdERDQqY!YOEHQwNmclAE5GEZYH2AKsnOkq2BZI39f6RnRTRcN5s>

... **Many of you will not see death**, and many, during that time, when the Lord will show with His glory, will be on their back, asleep in the house. And then it will be called out: «**Hosanna, the Son of God!**». (See the selection topic: „[The glory of God](#)²¹”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [26-08-1978](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... There is no priest, there is no prophet and there is not a prophecy that the gun might have not fired at. **This moment in which you are, is the last one**, when it is written that in the last times, I will come back to you and will take the one who is Mine to Me. I will separate the sheep from the goat; I will separate the lamb from the wicked sheep. Do not depart from Me, for the time is coming when the iron would be broken, the stone would be broken, the wood would be broken and you would not be broken if you are with Me.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [11-09-1978](#).

Sons, sons, draw near to Me, draw near to God, for the end of this age is near; not the end of the earth, because the earth does not have an end, but is being cleansed. As you are today on earth, so will you be after the grave, because then you will no longer have any borders, as there will be a garden planted by the divine hand. You will have food and drink, not intoxicating drinks, rather you will drink expensive, blessed and holy drink, and you will not grow weary with its taste. Do not be mindless and without knowledge.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [22-09-1978](#)

... **The end is coming, but first of all the end of the drunkards is coming, of the fornicators, of the smokers, of the betrayers and robbers.**

... When the ruler Ceaușescu passes, the ones in the world stand and cry hosannas to him. If an earthly man has these hosannas, then how much more a Christian will be greeted by the holy heaven.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [25-06-1979](#).

... **The end of this age finishes with the wedding of the heavenly Bridegroom**, and God wants many more. That is why he prepares the workers for his vine. The Father has got few of those who planted the vineyard. (See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)²²”, r.n.)

²¹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/U6hxX4NPO8cmgYEphWnA>
<https://joom.ag/p74a>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/394547073/The-Word-of-God-about-the-glory-of-the-God>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheGloryOfTheGod>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1uHcpFjPmjMtWvzxXwBkG60Dyek6rnW8X>
<https://app.box.com/s/njwjxq7dgznu5dp716tqsqu1j413nrg>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/v7v1fkf6dkz6k4d>

²² You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/2x0niuixe4wau8tajpqafm4hpstwi9i>

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [20-04-1987](#)

... It's time to live with your wife as with your sister, **for it is the end and you have no place if you do not do so.**

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [11-06-1987](#).

... I come down in all confidence that I will also pick up something for happiness. It is as you come down in a garden and look at the planted flowers and pick up one from here and one from there and make a bouquet of flowers for yourself that you like to have on your table. The same is also with Me; I would also like to pick up from the earth only the one that I like, only the one I see that I could make him worthy to sit at the table with God, **for God lets him know that at the same time with the end of this age, the wedding of the heavenly Lamb is being prepared, and He left on the earth for the guests.** He does not invite to the wedding the learned or the rich ones or those who do not want God. He calls out all those who love God.

... The entire humankind on earth is like in a spider's web of perdition. This spider of greed fills the entire hell with God's building.

The earth is full to the brim with the fire weapons. When they break out, they will turn the earth upside down.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [22-08-1987](#)

... Why can I no longer keep the earth? The man takes a wife and lives a little while with her and makes children with her and then he leaves her for another one. Oh, man, what did you get out of it? Your destruction. The woman goes to the little church; she goes to be seen by the world what is she clothed with. She goes and **makes a twisted cross and fills up the file of satan**, for the priest, who has to bring this to her knowledge, **not even himself makes the right cross.** (See the selection topic: „[About the graven image \(icon\) and the sign of the cross](#)²³”, r.n.)

I said that the end of the age is with the wedding of the Lamb. The Bridegroom is also the Judge. His bride is the little church with those who serve it and with all who served and loved

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMmxJVF15Um1SUUE>
http://www.mediafire.com/view/fuj2wfrbr75mwey/The_Word_of_God_about_the_wedding_of_the_Lamb.pdf

²³ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/UFF727DPMXJS8c20IWzY>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-graven-image-icon-and-the-sign-of-the-cross>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsQmtfLUNiY1FhcHc/view?usp=sharing>
<https://joom.ag/OaLI>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/257215365>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/gxcj973h7i0m9mm>
<https://app.box.com/s/fl9jxu16z1aewnqt593nsgpevl1tgd6bn>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/aunrulo4jwkjen7>
<https://www.4shared.com/s/f75Tp9Ankiq>
<https://docdro.id/Z14FJex>

it. All those from heaven wait for those from the earth, to come first at the table, and then to come in as well. At an earthly wedding you give money to sit at the table. At the heavenly table you need to be prepared, to be clean, so that I may clothe you with a fine garment. You will not leave from there; it is forever.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [03-03-1988](#)

... From now on you will see all kinds of **signs of the end**. **You have stepped into the end years.** Work in such a way that it does not stick to you.

... I made up My work on earth. I drew it up with all the heaven, with all hope, so that all those bound to it to be Mine, too. Keep the candle burning so that your heart may also burn and anoint yourselves with it, and the little ship with which you are leaving. That is why I teach you, because no one teaches you well anymore. I left the priests in the place of the apostles, but they are afraid of the rule of the antichrist, because they also entice even the one who is still in My will.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [29-10-1989](#).

All the angelic world and all the holy heaven watch and listen to all that I have given to be worked here.

This year is the beginning of the pains of the end. Whoever runs after God will escape.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [06-11-1989](#). (*Before the Revolution in Romania, r.n.*)

The judgment seat will be in Romania, which I am washing now. You will see with your eyes the truth and justice.

... **A little time here on earth, and then you will be in the holy heaven**, that is on holy ground for it arrived and came out what you were asking and wanting. This prayer was uttered by My dear Mother and through your little mouths, it was fulfilled, that Romania would be taken and shaken the satan's dirt off and of the darkness which overtook it.

... Romania, Romania, My holy and beloved country! What overwhelmed you! What tricked you!

Be careful, for it is the end of the age. Romania will become the New Jerusalem and you will see with your own eyes that God was and is with you.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [25-12-1989](#) (*Three days after the Revolution, r.n.*)

*Get up Christian, get up with love that you may not be raised by God's strength, for you know what the Scripture writes: «**That servant who knew from his master to do and did not do, that servant will be much beaten**». Make peace with the Lord, my people, lest your accuser from the evil age give you to the officer of the prison and to not be able to get out from there until you have paid the last penny. I came to welcome you and I have power to raise you in a moment and*

reconcile you to God in a moment only if you want Christian, for look that the Lord is coming and is making peace with you; He is coming and forgives you everything and does not destroy you; He is coming to make you the light on earth; He is coming to dwell in you, to come in you with His kingdom, for a word from the time of the Lord's body stands written: «**His kingdom is not coming openly; it is in you**», but the time of the Scripture has come, that one which says: «**The Lord is coming to gather together peoples and languages to see His glory**», and when this blessed earth, chosen and called by a new name, pronounced by the Lord's mouth, will be raised for greatness, blessed will be he who will believe the words of the prophet's spirits sent them and wrote them for testimony. The Lord sent those words which were written to testify about these what come to happen soon, as the Book of the Truth writes.

... Children of Jesus Christ, you are His witnesses and will have to testify about the salvation work of the Holy Spirit Who triples the threefold work of the Most Holy Trinity²⁴. The Holy Spirit is the God of the Holy Trinity, the One in the last time. **Well Christian, the end of the world is coming. The time of the end of the world's spirit is coming.** Take the spirit of the world out of you and you will be alive and will be part of those that escaped with life; you will be of the number sealed by God. It is being done the new counting of the new people, for it will be new, **it will be incorruptible; this people will be heavenly and will inherit the new earth, for it will soon be new;** this earth of the promise will be new twice, as in it and out of it, the song of the New Jerusalem will resound. That is why I want, Christian, to make you incorruptible and heavenly, **for this new people of the New Jerusalem will join the heavenly one and the new song will be heard: «Glory to those of God above and peace on earth»!** And it will be heard singing: «**Holy, Holy, Holy, the Lord God, and Sabaoth, He Who comes again**»! Amen.

Let it be written about this day and about you, the raised town, for look, it is being written by the heaven also. Amen, amen I say to you; it will be easier for Sodom and Gomorrah in the days to come than for those whom the Lord call out and deny Him.

Excerpt from the Lord and Holy Virginia's trumpet calling upon the Christians from Mănești town, from [26-12-1990](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

These are the days when I am restoring Jerusalem. God is working today more secretly than in the time of His body, and He is working greater miracles than at that time, miracles that are difficult to understand, **because the Lord wrote an end to the world, for the spirit of the world, for lawlessness,** and He is coming to lift up the ephah between heaven and earth to put it back to its place, because the wicked of the Babylon have made a feast of it, **and the Lord wrote the end and wrote the beginning of an incorruptible kingdom.** Behold, this is what I said then: «**He who believes in Me, he will do not only these but even greater things than these, because the time is near**».

²⁴ Work threefold: From Adam to the first coming of the Son - the Father's. Since first coming to the second - the work of the Son, for the salvation of those who believe in Jesus Christ. Since the second coming - the Word of God (Rev: 19/13.) - The Holy Spirit, the sanctifying work of the creature, r.n.

All the nations, both far and near, will see the brilliance of Romania, for it is the chosen one, **«the one with a man»**, and the Lord is well pleased with her, and **will call her by a new name, with the name of the New Jerusalem.** (Apoc: 3/12)²⁵ And it shall then be that this Jerusalem shall enlarge her tent, and many nations will come to see and be added, and it shall be to unseal My fountains, of them many multitudes will drink and revive.

Excerpt from the Word of God from [29-12-1990](#).

My loved child, behold, the faith in this time has to be great, for **this is the time when God is uttering an end for transgression, for emptiness and for the spirit of the world, as the world has come to its end.** And as the Lord, at the sound of the priests' trumpets and at the cry of the people, gave the Jericho into the hand of his chosen ones, so it will be in this time, for it is written: **«Rejoice, for the Lord wants it to give you the kingdom»!** Amen.

I sent a letter to the King of Romania to make him glad and strengthen him and make him faithful to the thing that I am working in this time. I let My anointed Michael know and I told him that he would have authority over the nations by My power, and I told him that he would be a holy king as is written into the Scriptures. I told him to live according to My wills and commandments and I let him know about you that I prepare you to be one with him in order to be peace between you, **so that we may work in you the thing for the end of transgression and for a new beginning of heavenly kingdom for this land of the New Jerusalem.** I told him that I will set My Holy Spirit into the heart of his people, so that this people may love My anointed one. (See the selection topic: „[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)²⁶”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God to His chosen Irineu²⁷, from [16-01-1991](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Peace upon you, My servants, My workers, the ones that I did not forget and who once I spoke with by this work, by this thread, by this ray coming down from heaven to earth! Peace and unity between Me and you, as in the beginning so in the end, for God is uttering an end for transgression on earth and for the spirit of the world, for the world has come to an end. Amen.

²⁵ **«The one who overcomes, I will make a pillar in the sanctuary of My God, from which he shall never be removed. On such a person I will write the Name of My God, the name of the citadel of My God which is the new Jerusalem coming down out of heaven from My God, and [I will write] My own new Name».** (Apoc: 3/12)

²⁶ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/W4IIKcFYrQMYkzZwE9bN>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan>
<https://app.box.com/s/dh220ol8y5b8y8i9qsu0fe3cqj5dv7cx>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsb3RKZngyVVIJSWs&authuser=0>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/zjjav8c6a0a51a12449e49a03afe2628aa55e>
https://mega.nz/#!8AcnVSYA!FanFO3k1dUA8k24WYeK0n-x_ruiUTroTGOA6I8cRqLQ
http://www.mediafire.com/view/ea7ve523mo1didb/The_Word_of_God_about_Romania_-_The_New_Jerusalem_-_The_New_Canaan.pdf
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-romania-the-new-jerusalem-the-new-canaan/

²⁷ Irineu Bistrițeanul, Bishop, r.n.

Excerpt from the Word of God upon the apocalyptic trumpets: the priest Ioan and the nun Veronica from Vladimirești²⁸, from [16-01-1991](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The Lord is sending down His teaching and bringing the counsel of His will over this people, and behold, He is sounding His trumpet with power that this people may rise up and love the life and settlement that God requires for this time, for the fulfillment of the times. It is written in the Book of the Truth that nothing defiled, nothing corrupt will enter God, and **behold, My beloved ones, the summit of the ascent of the ages, for the time, the world and the spirit of the world will all come to an end, and God will begin His kingdom, and the eternal Passover meal will begin, the wedding meal awaited both by those in heaven and by those on earth,** because they, too, are waiting for the redemption of their perfect reward, which will be shared in this time of victory.

Excerpt from the Lord's Trumpet Sounding and of the Holy Virginia over the Christians in the city of Vișoara, from [24-01-1991](#).

I told this to My apostles: «*I do no longer call you servants, for a servant does not know what his master is doing, but rather I call you My friends.*» You are My friend, you are My child, you are My love; you are with Me and on my side, as Nikodemus was in the time of My body. He too belonged to the Synod under the rule of Anna and Caiaphas, but Nikodemus was with Me and after I passed through the death; he went to Pilate and asked for My body to take it from the cross. Joseph and Nikodemus went with fragrances and did everything for My burial, for they were looking forward to God's kingdom and were hoping to see it. They remained with Me because they believed in Me. They were in the bodies in the times of My body; they were in the time of My passion, death and resurrection of My body, and here, you are in the time of the victory, appearance and glory of My Spirit through you; **you are in the time that I have been working in the end of the fullness of times, after the counsel of My own will.**

... I have come now with freedom for My faithful ones, (*Freedom after the anticommunist Revolution from 1989, r.n.*), but look, the sons of the light are striving and sacrificing for the freedom of the earthly life, and the sons of My Zion do not stand up to fight for the resurrection from the death of sins. The heaven is crying, the saints and martyrs, who shed their blood for the sake of the One Who gave Himself as a sacrifice for the world, are crying as well. **But today, when the end and fullness of time is coming near, no one is resisting to blood for the sake of Jesus Christ.**

Behold, I stay ready to show My appearance. I chose this earth to make a visible glory in it and victory upon the world, upon the spirit of the world, and here is what I find; that as in the time of Noah, the world is drinking and eating, marrying and giving into marriage; (*See the selection topic: „[As in the days of Noah](#)²⁹”, r.n.*) and here is what is coming! My wrath is coming; My

²⁸ The monastery which was closed by the communist regime, r.n.

²⁹ You can also see on: <https://joom.ag/yt8C>
<https://jumpshare.com/v/s6c8zE9A0wQr8GaMk8OJ>

judgment is coming; the Lord is coming with flame! I want to wake up My Spirit over those that know My name and over those that love Me, for many of them love Me, but they do not know how to love me; they do not know how to follow Me so that I may have power in them. I said that I will protect this chosen earth; I said, and I will do it, and here, I want to work in the midst of this people; I want to wake up workers; I want to make them know My power from the springing faith; I want to show Myself and to be the fulfiller of My words by which I addressed to the rich young man who wanted to follow Me, but did not care about his things. And I told to the disciples who were looking at My meeting with him: «***What are impossible with men, are possible with God.***» It is possible, My child, but I want to rise and sow faith upon many big hearts, for I cannot, son, I cannot work except by those that are faithful to the words and prophecies by which the Lord is making His works known. I cannot overlook those that are written, as this is written: «***I fulfill nothing until I let it be known by the prophets.***»

Excerpt from the Word of God to His chosen Irineu³⁰, from [23-02-1991](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... Stand up on the foundation of faith; stand up now as well, for I am coming now to you and I am telling you about the beginning of visible thing, because I said that I would bring out this well of honey, this beginning of visible light, for the day of glory is coming, child of this glory. I said that we would work to draw out the cross and fix it on the top of the cornerstone for the crowds **to know the work of the sign of the Son of Man, Who will appear on the clouds after this sign, for the Son of Man is going to work visibly then to gather in the garden of His appearance all His elected from the margins of the heaven to the other margins.** Truly, truly I am speaking now too that this generation will not pass and this work, brought by the word, will be fulfilled. In addition, about that day and hour, behold My child, only the Father knows, and the Father is in the Son and the Son is together with the Father in all those who, by the Spirit, cry: “*Abba, Father!*” **Behold a mystery, sealed and unsealed in this time!** Blessed is that servant whom, the Father and the Son find working and believing so; most assuredly I tell you that he will be set over all things. However, for those who deny this truth, the Lord will come when they don’t expect it and will take their ministry and appoint their portion with the hypocrites; there is where the weeping and the grinding of teeth will be.

Behold, We will set the stone of testimony of My word, which worked and works until the end of the fullness of its mystery, and **we will write on this stone the new name of the citadel of the New Jerusalem, which will appear from this stone, and out of which rivers of living water will flow, and on their riverbeds We will plant trees and the leaves of their trees will never wither, and their fruits will never come to an end,** for new fruits will ripen every month, as the

<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-now-as-in-the-days-of-noah>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsbzNLYmlySWphZEK>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/210326639/The-Word-of-God-about-now-as-in-the-days-of-Noah>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/651wsyggwdoo8gb>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/omr0dywdn2uio3w>
<https://app.box.com/s/8akopzqyusuj0b5es3plqh37xcs2scx8>
<https://www.4shared.com/office/1-g2OPGfig>

³⁰ Irineu Bistrițeanul, Bishop, redactor (editor) note.

trees will receive water from this rock, and the tribes of the earth will eat of the fruits of the trees, and they will be healed by these leaves. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God to King Michael, from [04-06-1991](#).

Sit down by Me, for I want to mark down on this stone and to engrave your name. Behold, I put this stone before you, king of Romania, and it will happen that in one day I will put away the injustice from My and your country, and I will fulfill it. Be faithful, for I will fulfill on that day, as this day is established, My love, but let it be that faith like yours might have never been in the people of the faithful ones, for we will work the victory of the end of the Babylon and that for the beginning of a new age, and I will begin with My holy kindred, with the glory of this new people. **I said and I will fulfill, and I will choose from the New Jerusalem, and this will be in the days of tribulation. Oh, the darkness of this time is great, and this is the tribulation for the Lord of the faithful ones, but look, at the end of the fullness of lawlessness, I will establish a king who will be in Me and through him I will establish the kingdom of the peace. Amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God to his chosen, Irineu, from [05-06-1991](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The peace of the Holy Spirit and the blessing of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit! Peace and good will and a spirit of faith may come down in the moment of this heavenly counsel obedience! Amen.

The God of the Most Holy Trinity speaks by the Word of the Holy Spirit, and all are worked out by the word, from the beginning to the end of this beginning, for behold, it is being worked out a heavenly mystery of a new beginning.

It is written in the Book of the Truth that, at this time, the end of the world, of the lawlessness and of disbelief is coming, and a new beginning of a new heaven and a new earth is coming; a new godly beginning is coming, as it is written by the prophets. The hour is coming for the Son of the man to be glorified and that is why the Lord started in this place the new beginning of the new work, which will give light from you from place to place and everywhere on the earth, so that the earth may be new, and that is why the Lord started into this place a resurrected life and a living and clean life; and that is why He started with you the work of a new land, which will be worked out through you from place to place and then all over, so that **every soul may be a new heaven, and each heart that will be new among those that are made new**, for the Lord brings the man to his life from Eden on that time, in the garden of Eden where the man was placed in the beginning. **The new Jerusalem is worked out again, and the work of the New Jerusalem from heaven is being established**, and it is being done quickly and wonderfully, and all the creature will be silenced upon this wonderful view which will shine quickly upon this people, for **Romania is the land that is prophesied about, in which the Lord, Jesus Christ will come down in a visible glory at this time. This is the time that the kingdom of Israel may be restored, for Israel means a faithful people, a chosen people, a loved people, and it means a people which is called and blessed.** This is the time when God works out the new beginning secretly, which will be shown afterwards upon all the heights of the times up to this time, for behold, the Lord is announcing his kingdom. Amen.

This is the place of the testimony for the beginning of God's kingdom, for the Lord is in this holy place and is speaking from here, and it is heard all over the earth, and the earth exults and renews itself from place to place at God's voice. And multitudes of people will come and flow from all sides to see and know **the Lord's glory which will be shown upon this chosen Jerusalem, upon this heavenly Jerusalem**, for the mystery, which is worked out by the word, is coming down from heaven into this dwelling.

From the very beginning God has been working everything by His word, and nothing was done without Him making it known beforehand, and then He set to work and He worked by His word through the prophets, and it was nothing worked out without His works being proclaimed by the prophets. **It is written into the book of the prophets about these days too, when the Lord is getting up to choose the Jerusalem again**, and to choose again all the faithful ones, and to come into them to be their God and to go with them presenting them as the light upon the world, so that the world may come to life under this light.

... **This roof is the sealed mystery of the seven thunders which spoke in the hearing of John, the Evangelist, in the time of his apocalyptic vision, which is written into the Book of the Truth.** This mystery was sealed until this time, as it was written, and behold, the time is coming for this fountain to be unsealed; this spring of work which flows from heaven into the midst of this people, for Romania is the New Canaan, which will spring now into the eyes of all the nations.

Excerpt from the Word of God for the appointment of the land of the garden of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [08-07-1991](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Here, I tell you a new mystery, for those who believed in Me so far, those who testified Me in front of the kings and of the world rulers, who were serving foreign gods; those have suffered martyrdom in their body and reached to the right hand of heavenly Bridegroom. **But those from now, who belong to the work for the end of the wickedness and the one for the new beginning, these are martyrs in spirit and sigh in spirit and suffer for all creature.** Here, now the world is rejoicing in its spirit, and the children, the bearers of God, sigh in the Spirit of God, but that Scripture is also written and says that, *«All nations will mourn, and you will rejoice then»*. And *«When you see those that are to come over the world, rejoice, for your redemption is approaching»*.

... We will do great things and be great, and the Lord will also be great over the little ones, for the little ones will be the greatest in the kingdom that is coming from God.

Excerpt from the word of God to His chosen Irineu, from [21-07-1991](#)

This is what I told to My apostle: *«Go into all the world, and preach the kingdom of the heavens, and he who believes and is baptized will be saved. Go and proclaim the peace into every town you enter, and if you are received, My peace shall remain upon that town»*. And behold a heavenly mystery upon Romania, a fathomless mystery, a sealed and unsealed mystery, for

Andrew, the first one called to the apostleship, came on the land of this people, and he was clean with his body; he was undefiled and he came and brought the faith and the baptism of the faith upon Romania, and he was the first one called of Jesus Christ, and so, Romania is the first one that is called, and this way the Christian Romania was born; that way was its birth and the Lord named it, the queen upon the earth, and behold, the time is coming that God may be glorified over it and for Him to put mystery of righteousness upon it, for it is chosen and is a queen over the nations. This is the choice of this earth and **it is written into the Book of the Truth that the Lord will choose Jerusalem again and it will be a New Jerusalem.** This land is holy and if it is holy, behold, the time is coming that the Lord shall establish Himself upon it to fulfill His promises written for this time.

The Spirit of the Most Holy Trinity is working by the word in Romania, and God's holy people speak the word of God, being moved by the Holy Spirit, for this is what the Lord speaks in the book coming down from heaven: *«In those days I will pour out My Spirit and your sons and daughters, old men and young man, servants and handmaids, will prophesy and will speak from God»* and the word of God will become flesh, for the Lord said it was done; and the Lord is through the prophets and the Lord says and then fulfills it. **Romania is prophesied about by God's prophets and it shall be the new and righteous Zion; it will be the Canaan of the fullness of times; it will be the end of Babylon, lawlessness and defilement,** for God's heaven shall be in a visible glory upon this earth and it shall burn all the defilement which splashed the garment of the daughter of the chosen New Zion, towards **the end of the time of lawlessness,** and it shall no longer be any defilement, abomination and fornication, and it shall no longer be idol worshipping and unbelief; and nothing unclean shall enter it anymore, and the Lord will take out of it those that are hypocrites, and those that are foreign to the truth and those that go astray. **And this mountain will be raised above all the heights on the earth** for the Lord will make His law come down to the one that is chosen, clean and holy, for the one that is righteous; as I will come down and proclaim the word, and the word will work and cleanse all the filth on it, and no one shall enter its gates but only those that are clean, pure and holy. **And this land will be a new Eden, a holy kingdom, a beginning of a heavenly kingdom, a beginning of a new heaven and new earth,** and from this new beginning, God's light and life will be spread out, as countless multitudes shall flow to listen to the wisdom that will work upon the sons and daughters of this chosen people. And it shall flow a spring of justice, a spring of love and resurrection from the midst of this holy land, and this shall be the spring of life, the spring which flows from the midst of the city and which will turn into the streams of living waters through the New Jerusalem, for **Romania will be the New Jerusalem, and the Lord will be with His word to the glory of the New Jerusalem.** (See the selection topic: „*The glory of God*”, r.n.) And in this time, those that are prophesied shall be fulfilled, for I will bring My anointed one and he will rule with Me and not without Me, for God is upon the blessed one with His word, for the fulfilling of the most wanted glory.

Excerpt from the word of God to King Michael, from [22-07-1991](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am the Son of God, the only One born of the Father of the heavenly Trinity, the One born before the ages, the One born as Light from the Light, and true God of the true God, the One of the same being with the Father, the One by Whom everything that is seen and unseen was made. I am the Son of the heavenly Trinity, Who came down from heaven, and became flesh by the word

in the womb of the Virgin, who was prophesied about; to become flesh and to be God and Man, and to be crucified in the name of the sins of God's creature, and to rise from the dead after three days, in the name of the resurrection of God's creature; three days according to the number of the one, which is three times the people of God, from Adam to the incarnation in man of the Son of the heavenly Trinity. And again, I am the Son of the heavenly Trinity, Who came down from heaven in order to ascend after the resurrection into the sky again, and to stand again on the right side of the Father, and then to come again and search out the living and the dead, and then to bring with Me the endless kingdom. And behold, **I am the Word of God**, the One by the Holy Spirit Who gives life; I am the Word of the Holy Spirit, Who proceeds from the Father and Which came down over the prophets and apostles so that this word might become flesh and to be accomplished through His power.

I am the head of the church consisting in a synod of apostles, as I gave some to be apostles into My name; and I also gave some to be prophets into their midst, so that My word may be in the synod of the apostolic church, which I arrived with, at this time of heavenly fulfillments, as here is the time proclaimed through the prophets, the one promised to be. And behold, the Lord is faithful in His promises, for it is the time that the eyes of the blind to be opened, so that the fulfillments prophesied beforehand may be seen.

Here is a beginning of the kingdom of the Lord, Jesus Christ, as in heaven, so on earth, as that is why I pronounced the word and I said that this would be called the Church of the ones, who do not die, and of the righteous ones, as in heaven, so on earth, and that is why I said to be a work of word and to be fulfillment and to be a praying of praise and a pleasant offering without an end, as in heaven, so on earth. As in heaven, for in heaven there is an ongoing offering of glory and praying; of glory for those from heaven, and of praying for those on the earth, and that is why the Lord allowed it to be here this way, so that this settlement may be called **«as in heaven, so on earth, amen»**. But let this „**amen**”, be amen; as in heaven, so in the things established by God here. Amen.

May the feast of the laying of the foundation stone of the altar of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem be blessed! However, Romania will be the New Jerusalem, the one that God chooses in this time, as this is written into the Scriptures: **«I will choose Jerusalem once again»**. It is written, but this Scripture is not understood and the rulers of the church have searched in vain to write books over books to get the right to speak upon the multitudes which are burnt with thirst, for the thirst of the crowds cannot be quenched by anything and by anyone, but it rather can be quenched by the word of the Holy Spirit, Who comes from heaven into the clean places, into the clean hearts and poor in their spirit, **as the Holy Spirit does not come any closer to those that are haughty in their spirit, to those who know the letter of the law, and those, if they want to serve the Holy Spirit, let them bow and become interpreters of the languages of the Holy Spirit, which come into being in those that are poor in their spirit**. This is the order of God, the order of the Holy Spirit, from beginning to end, but God is without beginning and without end, and the Holy Spirit is in the Holy and inseparable Trinity, Which is called God.

The Holy Trinity looks at the priests and the scribes of this age. It looks to see what they did, for **they abolished the order of the Son of God, established over the church, over the first church after the incarnation. The church gathered together and the word of God was into**

its midst, as I let prophets, and I said that the church was to be so, and not otherwise; wholly and not with deficiencies of her body. And here is what the church reached to be! But who shall open her eyes to see that she is no longer with Me? Oh, let her receive those sent to her, and let her see her nakedness, and let the church be made out again, and let it be as in the beginning, and to wake up her first love; the first one, as it will be to walk in the mystery of the first establishment of My church. But I tell you that this walking was already seen, and behold, My loved ones, **you are the sons of the first church**, and I have reached with it to you, and you are the small ones, and the heaven has been waiting for you, My loved ones. Be strong and single-minded concerning the first things, as you have nothing to be afraid of those that were defiled by a spirit of haughtiness and vain glory, as here is what I will do: I will make a new thing, so that My first ones and all My tribes, which were first and which started first, may be seen and may have room into this new, and when this book will come out, it will be again the body of My church as I meant it to be. **This book will come out, as worthy is the Lamb of God to take this book and to open its seal, so that its new beginning may be seen;** the one then and the one now, as I have made a new beginning, a mysterious beginning, after the order of Melchizedek, and I placed a living roadside crucifix into this garden, so that it might be brought a threefold living and clean offering, as I am clean. (See the selection topic: „[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)”, r.n.)

This settlement is worked out by heaven and no one of those who are on the earth is able to overcome it, as this is the symbol of the cross, to which these words are pronounced: **into the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit**. Each of the three sons work into the name of this power, and all three together are the sign of the name of the cross of the Son of God, the sign that will appear before the coming of its Lord. And behold, the word was first, and then it came the work of the word, **and then the sign, which is on the top of this stone, so that it might be seen and then believed**, and then to be understood the mystery of God, which works into the midst of this boundaries, for the Lord did not raise the sign of His coming on this stone until He made them new first through this crucifix, working into the name of God's mysteries, which will be worked in the days to come.

Mark down into the book of testimonies, all the signs that have worked from here over those who have stumbled, or have perished crushed by this stone, as these signs will come more and more to serve to the glory of this heavenly mystery.

This will be called the holy mountain of the time of the heavenly fullness, and it will come to be honored and praised much more than the mountain, which God spoke in, with His heavenly voice from the flame of fire, then when Moses had to go up and to bring down the words of the Lord to the Israel of that time. No one has gone up there, but only Moses did, and Moses remained the saint of God after that, and he came down to Israel and made Aaron priest over Israel, and Aaron obeyed Moses, as Moses came from God. **And behold, now it will be much more than then, and I will work heavenly miracles**, so that those who approach to come may know, and that everyone may know the mystery of this heavenly mountain, for this mountain is called: **The Word of God, and this city will be called: „The Lord is There.”**

Excerpt from the Word of God one year after the laying of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [22-07-1992](#).

Together with the holy voivodes who are celebrated today, behold, with them Virginia (*Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet* - see selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)”, r.n.) is telling you: stay well with awe and with attention, for **the hard trial is coming, the change is coming, and it will change the face of the world and the face of the world will be terrible.** However, the change of the face of the glory of the Lord is also coming, and the Lord's glory will be seen openly and every brightness will lose its face under the brightness of God's glory.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the saint archangels, Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-1992](#).

I will breathe with the Holy Spirit to embody the holy heaven in those that are clean of the Romanian people so that the Lord may have clean and true pillars around you. I will depart from you those who love themselves more than Romania. I will work to distinguish the truth from the untruth and I will strengthen the throne of Romania and I will give it good counselors with a pure heart and sincere love. Nothing is more pleasant before Me than the good and pure man in his thoughts and works. **And I will do this work around you, I will strengthen My way among people, and I will give them the Holy Spirit, for the spirit of the world has come to an end.**

Excerpt from the Word of God to the king Michael, from [12-06-1993](#).

Oh, My children, I come with My glory and I will give the appearance of the heaven on earth again, and **I will put an end to the spirit of the world, as the world came to an end.** Take care son; take care so that you may not have the spirit of the world in you, lest when I touch, **the tool of cleaning may come to you.** Take care so that you may not have into your house any ounce of death, and if you have, cry out to God incessantly; cry out with your crushed heart and take away the spirit of the world from your house, as behold, I have houses among you where two are against three and three against two.

... Behold, I tell you, as I told you before: put away from you the harmful mercy and separate from the one who does not want to be with Me and like you, and do not take part into the sin of indulgence, and clean your courtyard of death. Do not take your sinful child into your arms, who wears away his soul into iniquities, as the evil spirit also writes you down, Christian, and finds your house dirty, and there is no more time to get dirty. **And it will be as in the days of Noah and you and your entire house should be like Noah, as behold, then the people were eating and drinking, marrying and getting into marriage and did not believe Noah; the same is today, and it will happen likewise,** but get your house used to be found as Noah's house was, under cleanness and obedience and full of faith and heavenly light. Be like Job, do not be careless and pray to the Lord for those from your house that do not obey, as if the Lord sees that they do not stand up for holiness and for coming out from the spirit of the world, the hour of election is coming and each one will be drawn there where he is inclined, and I will work through your prayer and I will get out from you the one who does not listen to the law of the holiness, which prepares God's glory, as the time is as written: «**Let he who is holy be holy still, and he who is filthy, let him be filthy still**».

... Oh, my child, seek to gather only what God likes, only what takes after the new and heavenly law, which remains to rule over all the new ones who come from the Father. **The Lord is coming again, and He comes with the law of the holiness, and He does not come with another law as you want to say; for besides the law of the holiness there will be no other law.** The old ones are passing away and are wiped out and the new heaven and the new earth are coming back to their places, and nothing unclean, nothing old, nothing human will remain among the new ones. And there shall be angelic food as it was in the beginning, and the end is going to come near to the first beginning. Look, those that are stolen by the beauty of today and by the wicked miracles of today, will never be able to know the truth, as the face of the world covered those that are from the world and the world hid from the truth.

... Amen, amen, I say to you, as the kingdom of God and the glory that comes with it came down to you, and you, Jerusalem, will be the Lord's people, as I am your God. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1993](#) (15-08-1993 Old style / after the Julian calendar³¹) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am the One Who has the keys of death and hell; I have them since I bound the evil one, and I gave you the key of My kingdom to stay in it and not get out of it and not go and work at another master. **But behold, the opposing spirit was released in its time and surrounded your town**, but I come again and as then I will overcome for you, My church from the end. But you are estranged from the beginning; the man from the end is estranged from the beginning, as the one from the end did not sacrificed himself with his body and did not know the one who kills his spirit, the one that **surrounded the town of his spirit**. But look, I am into your midst, and you do not know the time of your visitation, which comes with Me to you, as I started to call out the trumpets, (*The first apocalyptic trumpet: the prophet and priest, Iosif Trifa, r.n.*), once with the release of the evil one, (*The year 1921: the foundation of the Communist Party in Romania, r.n.*), and I did My work, and I will overcome by it, as from you, Romania, I have raised sprouts and I called out during all the red time, and My Spirit was awake into your midst. And the first church will come to life in you and it will be built again, **as God works and joins the end with the beginning, and there will be a New Jerusalem on the earth.**

³¹ [Old Style \(O.S.\) and New Style \(N.S.\)](#) (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: **«the people made bold to even change the times»**, when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox” congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised” [Julian Calendar](#), (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions”. **«... and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law...»** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

... Behold, I make a new thing, a heavenly work into your midst, a heavenly time and a heavenly body over My church in you, Romania that are blessed by My Father. And I will fulfill it by the word; **and the end is joined to the beginning, and the earth is joined to the heaven into a visible thing.** I knock at the door; I stand and knock. And if someone opens at My voice, I will dine with him by the word and I will reveal Myself to him, as I love those that are humble, and I will make those that are haughty in their spirit bow down, and it will be heard the Scriptures which says: «*Where is the wise of this age?*» Behold, those that are great do not open to Me, but the infants hear My voice and rejoice seeing this day and this time.

Oh, if I did not cut short the persecution of those days, not even a body would stay before Me, but for those that are humble in their spirit I hide the face of the plagues, which are upon the world, to test those who dwell on the earth. And you, Romania, will be a reign for Me, and the unclean one will be taken out of you. Get up to hear My voice and to dine with you, as My Father puts a heavenly wedding and a clean church in you, and He will give each one according to his deed. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of the Saints Archangels Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-1993](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

People from the end, allow your heart to be with Me from now on. Do as Peter and Paul did, after the Lord troubled their hearts. I worked three and a half years over them, but over you I have worked forty years, Israel of the grace. **It is the time of grace**, sons. Light your heart with the grace of the present time, for Noah, after he had finished the work that I had given him to do, left seven more days of grace for those who wanted to be the Lord's and of victory, and none of them believed that he might escape by faith and to live.

... Man is born of sin, and I have not pronounced blessing for sin, for such a thing is not possible, but I blessed the man who, born of man, has been seeking the Lord, following Him. Do not let Me without any hands and feet over your land, over your field, for **I want to give life without death to your field**, to bless then this work for its completion. **You are the people from the end of My work**. Do not take after the man that prolongs the illness, for the Lord is coming, sons; He is coming and healing what is still not resurrected, and **the prophesy of the life without death, the prophesy for the redemption of the bodies is being fulfilled openly**, sons, for at the rebirth of the world, when the first womb works again, **much flesh will rise to be tormented in the body**, (See the selection topic: „[Resurrection of the dead](#)³²”, r.n.) because much flesh has gone

³² You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/ehaVlHcShxzczQZAIJQgZ>
<https://archive.org/details/thewordofgodabouttheresurrectionofthedeath>
<https://online.pubhtml5.com/wbyv/yyjo/>
<https://files.fm/f/cgyqrzqjn>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/213876823/The-Word-of-God-about-the-resurrection-of-the-dead>
<https://app.box.com/s/twymh2aaiku7cb96z0pd>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-resurrection-of-the-dead/
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/av099depytx0x4a>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsLUZvRHdudndfTEk>
<http://www.mediafire.com/view/ltg7lr3u562y2g1>
<https://mega.nz/#!EA0xCabI!mTpsOAydzYK4e-pBDuIgQhHbfCqetBbaubGqwHrHBA>
<https://www.4shared.com/office/eFsC2uJsda>

from those of which it was taken, it went away without life, without heaven, without God, and **that will receive flesh for torment, and the torment will not end until the last penny it is paid, the last debt.** However, I am working, sons, I am working and again and again for the relief of My creature and My people does no longer know what God does. And before, those from above will appear, that is the Jerusalem from above, those who have left alive and who are alive with their turning back to the Lord. The Jerusalem from above will appear, the mother of the faithful, of those called, chosen and faithful, and this mother will confess her sons, My dear children of the New Jerusalem made up by the word from above.

I have come to forgive you, My beloved people, and I want to forgive through you and by your word the sins of the creature, sons, as I promised over all that will be released on earth to be released in heaven as well. **This work is received from the Lord from the work of those called, chosen and faithful of the time in the end.** Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the first martyr and archdeacon, Stephen, from [09-01-1994](#).

Dear Israel, do not be conformed to this age, for **behold here comes the end of this age and the beginning from the beginning begins, for what was in the beginning is coming again and it beginning, and the Lord is beginning with you the union of the end with the clean beginning. Stay with the Holy Spirit, My beloved people, and He will teach you eternity, that begins with you,** for there is no one else to have you election, Israel of the grace, Israel of the body of My in My glorious return. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the remembrance of the fearful judgment, from [06-03-1994](#).

Israel, learn about grace, Israel. Do not wonder that the world does not understand the things from the beginning. Why should you be angry about? The world chooses its ground, and you chose the heaven, and if you insist on being with heaven on earth, the earth will become heaven by your work, and the heaven will fight for the earth. **Do not wonder about anything; do not get upset with anything, and do the work of a new heaven and a new earth,** as for this you are chosen from the world; to be with God, and you will be of help for the time without consolation, which will come over those from the world, as the world has come to its end, and the Lord, at the beginning. The Lord has arrived at the beginning with you, Israel. Do you rejoice, son? Do you like to be with the end? Do Adam and Eve rejoice over the valor of your spirit and body, you Israel that are for the Holy Spirit? Come back to be in your first love; the one from Eden, the one without death, and be an obedient child, Israel, and do not be curious or lustful, and do not rise to overlook God, as Adam has you to repair his garden, his life and fault, but you do not have anyone after you. Mind you do not take yourself after the world that lengthens the age. Read in the Scriptures and see what it writes about My coming, but see how you read. Read well, as it is not seen what is written into the Scriptures any longer. The teachers of the Scriptures hid the Scriptures of My coming and do no longer wait for Me to come; they do not watch any longer. They made the age longer from their own reading; they changed the words of God's book. (*In the Romanian Orthodox Bible it writes „thousands of years” instead of „one thousand years”, r.n.*). Oh, how much patience I have had during these days! When the righteous Simeon erased the word of My birth from

the Virgin from the Scriptures, I worked from beside My Father and I put Simeon to shame, and I made him see what he erased from God's book. But these from today, who work without their parents, who make a storm in heaven, that is into the Scriptures, what shall I do to them anymore? These are punished by what they did, as they changed the number spoken by God through the Holy Spirit; they took the books of the Holy Spirit out.

Oh, Israel, mind you do not take after the man who lengthens the sufferance that makes the evil age longer, which does not that the Lord may come with His kingdom without the age, the endless one. (See the selection topic: „[About the kingdom of God](#)”, r.n.) **Take a look; if you put ten teachers to show you the way and the Scriptures, and they do not match each other. And how comes this?** And behold, the world does not wake up to see that its watchmen do not watch from the Lord, but rather they watch from them. Let the world do no longer that it is with Me, as it has a great sin if it says so. And I tell you again: **it is one thing to call a church with ministers, and another thing to call a church of Jesus Christ, with ministers like Jesus Christ, like its Teacher, Jesus Christ.**

... Peace to you, Israel, as the Lord is your God! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [09-06-1994](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I likened My kingdom to natural parables, but natural parables are not eternal, sons; they are only an image of those that are eternal. You saw what the prince of the world did, that he pasted the man to his visible things, of the prince of the world, children. And now, at his end, the prince of the world made a machinery and opened a window to those that are seen, and seduced with it the whole creature, (*The television and the internet, r.n.*); and the man is looking into this window and forgets about the heaven; and the man is looking at the confusion of the languages on earth, which are seen by this window. **But I will fool him and I will turn this weapon against him, as I will make use of his weapon and his window and get in it the work of the Holy Spirit and the view of the heavenly life that I work and make out upon you, Israel, My people of today. Behold, I came to show you through this window, (*The screen, the monitor, r.n.*), the testimony of your celebration with me at the feast of the Ascension, at Verginica's feast and of Verginica's village. (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet; see selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)”, r.n.)*** I have to turn everything back to those that will never be destroyed, but stay into at the school of the Holy Spirit, My people, and learn well, to take the little crown, the gift and the prize of salvation, Israel.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of Pentecost, from [19-06-1994](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, how many times I have told you to eat clean and blessed food, food made by you, as you are blessed on the earth! How many times I have made you eat with clean hands, with hands washed away of the world! But you had no way of getting used well to it, that you took again from those that were before, and you were given up and were eating again from the hand of the world; bread made by unclean hands; food foreign to your blessing. **I have wanted for two thousand years to establish on earth the food from Eden**, but few wanted to take after the ones

from the clean beginning. The man has been eating meat for seven thousand years and he has not had his own fill of it. The man has been staying fallen for seven thousand years and has no longer got up to stay again for a new beginning. That is why I want to raise you, My people Israel, and to call you Israel in the place of the one that did not listen to God. The man has been eating animals and birds and bodies with breath of life in them, and he says that God let it be so. Oh, My people, I complain to you as well, for the man says that God made it that way; he does not say that the man wanted that way, that the man made it so, and that God has had patience on him, and that He has still endured him for seven thousand years and blessed him the way he is since seven thousand years, only if My blessing may stick to him. What shall I do to him? Shall I curse him? But the man is cursed by what he does on the earth and over his body. Shall I also curse him? I wait that My blessing My stick to the man, to stick to him from now on, as **the age is coming to an end. The age means man, sons, the age of the man, the time of the man, the will of the man; this is what this age means.** But the age to come does not belong to the man anymore, and **it belongs to the man who became divine from sole to head, of the man born of heaven, of the new man, who is after the image and likeness of God, Jesus Christ,** Who appeared to the people, and Who gave Himself for the redemption of the people who were to believe in Him.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of all saints, from [26-06-1994](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The man who consumes his body grows old and ugly and passes away, but this is what I have done, Jerusalem! I formed you and set you as a boundary between hell and heaven and I have taught you to put an end to death and timelessness. **I divided the ages and wrote beginning and end. I am the Alpha and the Omega, I am, Jerusalem, and I wrote beginning and end,** and I want you to be a day of rest for Me, for man does no longer knows what a day of rest means. **Day of rest means My rest in man;** it means man in My image and after My likeness, in which work I rest.

Dear sons, how can one speak of a day of rest? For behold, I am working, and My Father is working as well, as you see that My Father speaks in Me. Do not stumble, Israel, when you see that My Father speaks in Me once with Me, for this mystery is coming to be revealed, just as My mystery will also be revealed in Virginia, because I was speaking through her. I was in her and she was in Me, and soon you will see, Israel, what this body was, for **it was My day of rest,** and it was not a day or two, but rather was for a long time, for what does it mean to God a day, ten years, a hundred or a thousand years? But the Scriptures is not understood by man and, therefore, man has divided himself into many interpretations. **And where does it from? Because there is only one interpretation, for when the seventh angel sounds all interpretation will be over and we will enter into rest again.** However, I am telling you, sons in Jerusalem, that I have entered and, that behold, I have a place where to rest and from where to work to establish the heaven everywhere and a river that will spring up and water the paradise, that from here, from this garden **a river**

springs³³, (Apoc: 22/1-4) (See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life³⁴](#)”, r.n.) and this river is taking now veins and arms and is divided into four parts and it waters the earth. **I made up this garden and this stone and I wrote on it Alpha and Omega, beginning and end, and I am working to put an end to the lawlessness and death and I am beginning a new age,** and I am starting with you, Jerusalem, people worked by Me and born through My word, spoken from heaven over you. I work by the word and I am working as in the beginning but man does not know it and he does not want to know. Only when people truly want to be the sons of Jesus Christ's church and when they will prepare themselves according to the commandments to work the fruit of life and the sons of the church to eat it, **only when the church will no longer have unprepared sons, only when all will love holiness, only then it will remain one spring and one teaching, one vineyard, one flock and only one Shepherd, and man will no longer be a shepherd, and the Lord and His staff will be, His word.** This is what I want to prepare for you, Israel, My people, so that you may no longer eat from foreign hands, son, and to eat of your house and to understand what your house means, for the priests of the church who are mixed with the world and with the violation of My commandments, those I do not know, I do not know where those are from, for they do not even teach themselves let alone teach others!

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother, from [04-12-1994](#).

I am the Lord, the One Who fills the earth and heaven with the voice of My word, but who you Christian, hears Me? For no one has ears to hear, **the world has no faith in the work of God, the one from the beginning and end, the one of the seven ages and more, and here, this prophecy of seven times was fulfilled and if it was fulfilled it was ended and I started from the beginning to place cleanness on earth, to place a new man on earth, the man born of the word.** I do not place a made-man, but this time I place a man born by the word. I count again from the beginning, I only count a little, a little bit, and a bit and then I do not count any more, for the time will roll and it will not called time any more.

Well sons, since when has the time begun to be counted? Behold, I tell you a mystery today, that the time has been counted by man and its counting began after the man had been placed on the earth, after I had taken the man out of Eden, and after the man had received

³³ «*The angel [or "he"] showed me a [TR adds "pure"] river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, in the middle of its great street. On each side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruits, yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations, and the curse will be abolished. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the citadel, and His servants offer Him divine service.*» (Apoc: 22/1-4)

³⁴ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/pj8v6hpa2>

<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheRiverOfLife>

<https://joom.ag/53Cd>

<https://app.box.com/s/nxho8n0zr0q0tvulp6ajrscvzv9ys596>

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpscExFRFZqNXRDUHc>

<https://jumpshare.com/v/SAS3pFFY1HngTjPvIBDA>

<https://www.scribd.com/document/314681846>

http://www.mediafire.com/download/76qazqw1o545idc/The_Word_of_God_about_the_river_of_life.pdf

https://mega.nz/#!gA1jiZYA!XzORNxDax-6_CaMb6RC2E2UaKzUXa0DziTI7Jked1pU

knowledge. The man was otherwise in Eden; not as he is now, sons, and the man in Eden is a great mystery. That is why I have always come and asked you, son of today, not to seek to know anything about those from the earth any longer, about those of the man, for the man was otherwise in Eden, and he did not know what the man on the earth knows. The man was created otherwise, not as he is now. And only after he became otherwise than he had been in Eden, only after that it came for the man to count, and he has been counting his time; **he even counted his time in Eden, but after that,** sons, after he tasted from those that were forbidden, the man knew what God knew.

The time, you sons, has been counted starting with the getting of man out of Eden, and here, one is the law of paradise and other is the law of man on earth, and great mystery carries this stone on which you are placed by the word, and in your stone is carved, Verginica, My last trumpet. Verginica, it is your stone, and on this foundation it is written 'ending' over the time of man, sons. It is hard to understand as it is in heaven, even for you it is hard to understand, for you are still on the way and because I still continue My way to the visible coming. In heaven, you sons, it is not spoken the same way. For with the heaven there is another law; it is a law of heaven with the ones in heaven, who received their soul and body as in heaven. This mystery is difficult and deep, but we are on its way, sons, and **we will reach its end and it will be discovered and the Scripture for the redemption of the bodies will be well-known, the Scripture one from Eden, eternal and unshakable,** for the Eden is waiting the ones on the last, who have the key from God. Amen.

... **Behold, the time by now has spun and its spinning came to an end,** for you, sons, are called a new beginning in heaven, as it was the promise in the Scriptures about the New Passover that the Lord establishes in His kingdom, **as here is a heavenly kingdom. The heavenly kingdom means there where all eat the Lord's Passover. Youth without old age and life without death is there where every day the Lord's Passover is eaten with holiness.** This mystery is awful for the evil spirit of life without death, as **the life without death is the Lord, Jesus Christ, without end in the man.** And be careful, My children, to look well resurrected through this everlasting Passover of the celebration of the Lamb of God, **as you overcame by the Blood of God's Lamb.** You should not be from the earth, for the mystery that comprises you is great. **You are the sign of God through the times, and take this sign to all the margins,** for the Lord's judgment is written by God to all the margins. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Holy Virginia, from [14-12-1994](#)

Peace to you, children and old people, young and old men, as behold, the earth sings to the heaven, and the heaven sings to My new earth, and the heaven is renewed into a new joy. **The heaven has been waiting for seven ages for the appearance of Jerusalem from the end, the one born from above by the word, at the voice of My trumpet.** Glory to God into the highest and peace and good will and thanks in the Holy Spirit!

The world says: „Happy New Year!“ on Christmas celebration, and the sons of the world give gifts each other, and **I, the Lord, bring you eternity and youth without death and beginning without end. Behold, I and My children and My joy with them!**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Nativity (the Lord's Birth), from [07-01-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, sons, do not cast Me away from you. **The end of the world is coming.** I will not be able to protect you from the end if you are not clean for Me. The Scripture, which says: «*One will be taken and the other will be left*» does not lie. Be awake and attentive to these words.

Excerpt from the Word of God for Romania, from [04-03-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

My beloved ones, who call yourselves wheat! Bear, sons, this name of Mine, for I was a grain of wheat and I was sown on earth and I brought forth fruit of salvation, love and eternal heaven in the man created by the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. Not every man belongs to the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and it is only that who has the Son of the heavenly Father within him, by his likeness to the Son. That is a man created by God. People today have another creator and worship the today's creator. People today have the appearance of the end of the world, and **man does not know what the end of the world means, and what the world means.** World means the man of today and the creator he serves, the worldly and carnal spirit that lies in the man of today, the spirit from the end which keeps its sons within it. Israel, the man of today carries within himself and on him the sign of the end of the world, for the spirit of the world has terminated the man and bound him to the kingdom of the world, which means the end of the world. **The end of the world means the beginning of the spirit of the world in man, which finishes the man and disinherits him from God. The end of the world is the man that serves the flesh, the lusts and things that pass away, that burn, that are worldly and fleshly, which are useful only for the body.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the great holy martyr, Gheorghe, from [06-05-1995](#).

Oh, Romanian son, **I stand before you with the first beginning, and I join the end to the beginning with the word from those of heaven,** and I make a new heaven and a new earth, and I want to let you know what I do. Those that I declare from heaven have been writing on the earth for forty years, and I commanded My witnesses to lay the word of My supper on your table, Romania, My people since two thousand years. Your anointment from Me is as long as two thousand years. Your secret anointment, the one according to the order of Melchizedek, as it is My order, your anointment draws you to Me, Romanian country. I would like to come and tell you what the Romanian country means, but I want you to come too. I come, but you should also come, My love, to be like Abraham, who believed in God and who was called the father of faith. I pass with My word through you and I say to you again: get up! Listen to My whisper! Get up, My love, come Romania, and take heavenly water from the river of life and wash your ears so that you may hear Me, (See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)”, r.n.) **for the sons of the garden of My word hear My voice, which is coming on the clouds!** Take water from this river of life without death and wash your eyes so that your scales may fall off them and to be able to see Me, and wash your face and your body too, and take on the Romanian beautiful garment and get up before Me, for I announce you that I come to you and you will see Me that I come, but **get used to see Me with heavenly eyes**, and do no longer be earth, and rather be earth and heaven, as I created you from the beginning. I am your Creator. **In the beginning I made the heaven and the**

earth, and in the end, I made you, Romanian Israel to prepare you to stand with a new heaven and a new earth before Me, at My coming. I want to put on you a new heaven and a new earth, worked out by word. I was the Word in the beginning. I was the Word in the beginning, and I am now too, at this end. In the beginning of the end, I was born of My mother, the Virgin, to be Man and to turn the man into God, and I made you into a people, and I called you Romanian, son. **And behold, as I raised a couple of disciples out of Israel and I made them salt on the earth, the same with you, Romanian people, I made martyr witnesses who carry My word coming on the clouds, to have witnesses now as well, on My returning on the clouds, as I promised that I would come back.** And here I am through word over you, Romanian son, and I want you to get up as My former apostles and to be a Samaritan son, Romanian, My people. Receive My word and look into it, to see Me and to know Me that I have come through the word, as I give you My book of this time. Behold, I stand by your door and knock, people loved by God. I went into the house of My Father with My word, (*The church of the world, r.n.*), but the watchmen of the house did not open to My word. Behold, I stand by the door and knock, and no one answers to the One Who calls. I have come to you, Romania, as I came to Abraham, when I told him about the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, and I did not destroy anything until I let it be known first. I do nothing until I let it be known by word, as I have worked through the prophets in all the times.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fourth Sunday after Passover, of the paralytic, from [14-05-1995](#)

I established you on the earth by the word, to be the people of the faith in God, to be light and path for the people without holiness in their flesh, and he, who denies you, denies Me, **and no one can understand that Scriptures which speaks about the faith denial in the last time.** (*See the selection topic: „[The change of feasts - the denial \(apostasy\) of faith](#)³⁵”, r.n.*)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Descending of the Holy Spirit, from [11-06-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Behold, sons, the world will be born again; the world will be renewed as it is written. The world will receive its first appearance, the one from its beginning. The visible world will be included in the one that is invisible, so that the invisible one may be seen into the visible one, the world created by God and not by man. The man that was born of the man got into the earth again and will come out of the earth as in the beginning, at God's word, at the work of God's hands. (*See the selection topic: „[Resurrection of the dead](#)”, r.n.*) The man will be made out again from the earth. **Every man that knew God will get up in an immortal body and will stand before God. God's man will come back into Eden.** It is written into the Scriptures about the new birth of the world, about the renewal of the world. (*See the selection topic „[The mystery of](#)*

³⁵ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/ffwEqRWqZ4GpFkbYrGep>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheChangeOfFeastsTheDenialOfFaith>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/395539068>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1uDWpABlyN-L31d6cGt8H0QSo3bpFaYYg>
<https://joom.ag/0yPa>

*humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility*³⁶, r.n.) You shall not stagger My people, as the fact that you are today in the body, that you are today with God and that you have got a skin from God, is a great work from God through you. **I will put you face to face with Elijah, the prophet, as the beginning is joining with the end; the first ones are joined to the last ones, and we all will be one body. Amen.** (See the selection topic: „*Enoch and Elijah*³⁷”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Saint Elijah, the prophet, from [02-08-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

My people, I enter the gate to call out the man. My people, My child, stand in the gate and give life to the word, which calls out, to the man. **I am the word. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am called the Word of God, (Apoc: 19/13, r.n.) God from God, God Who came among the people from God.** At the beginning I had Israel as My people, and I was speaking upon it, and Moses heard Me and worked to give to Israel eternity, virginity and the Canaan, and the man did not want even then to come back to God. I have Israel again in the end and I called Israel, Romanian. **Israel means the Lord's people. Israel is the name of the Lord's people. Oh, Romanian Israel, behold, in the end I made you My people and I called you Romanian, the new chosen Israel,** and I said: «*Peace to you!*». Israel, Israel, the Lord God calls you to become the people of the heavenly happiness. Romanian Israel, your Creator is calling you, as behold, I gave birth to My word in you, and I give birth to it on and on, as I always become word before you and I call you to go ahead and not come back any more. Look Israel, how I graze My sheep born of My new word, and keep the track of the sheep, Christian, as I put My flock before you, and I am the Shepherd and the Teacher. Israel, keep the track of My sheep and eat as well, so that you may grow up in wisdom and to learn the lesson of the kingdom of the heavens on earth and to become a builder, Romanian son; a builder of the heavenly kingdom between heaven and earth. Those that the man has built for seven thousand years are not good, sons. Only those that are built by God are good. Come for a work of heavenly masonry on the earth! **Come, Romanian, come Christian, as the Romanian is the chosen people from the end. Come to build the kingdom of the heaven, as this is how I did with Adam.** I created him to build the kingdom of the heavens, (See the selection topic: „*About the kingdom of God*”, r.n.) and he built disobedience. The first stone was disobedience, and everything that has been built for seven thousand years is built on it. And what has been built on it? **It has been built lust; and the lust conceived and became sin, and the sin blamed the man and it has been standing against him for seven ages.** But in the sixth age I made a new work, proclaimed by Me through the prophets. I came and I sown Myself into the Virgin, and I was the seed, I, Who came from heaven; I became Man in the Virgin and I was born a baby and I grew up a perfect Man, and then I stood with much love as a man to taste the death to break its power by My resurrection from the death.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1995](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

³⁶ You can also see on: <https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsZDF6VIJGelQ3WWs&authuser=0>

<https://app.box.com/s/2bvi4bp6mf0ycnqd0m56pssvz7tnrvb3>

https://mega.nz/#!0A0GSDzR!qN_vKoA04DHblZgXAwefFR7-hkITIY08nNTPFK6Vtgs

³⁷ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/e907tvu3ntvd0uq2idf2>

<https://docs.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsN2JxWWIRS0Zsa0E/edit>

Israel, Israel, let it not be in your church as is in the world. If there is any son in your church that is not Christ's brother, who is not one with Jesus Christ, see that it is written in the Scriptures about one like that and **be careful, Israel, for you are in the end, not at the beginning.** You should not let in your church the one who is not fulfilled in Christ. **You shall be one, Israel, My church from the end.** The time of the work of the perfect repentance has come, but **who on earth is to understand My coming?**

Excerpt from the Word of God four years after the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [12-12-1995](#).

Little children, the children of My people Israel from the end of the time! Well little children, I cuddle you and I comfort you and talk to you about the secret of praying, for speaking upon you the man will take from the world too, as I give you the seed and you sow it, for I see here and there good and warm soil for seed, not only road, not only thorns, not only rocks. I have some more among those who sigh after the Lord and I will add them to those resurrected by word, to those who are born in the end from My word which is coming to you to wash away the sins of the world and so that the risen one may come to the Last Supper of God's Lamb.

I say again and again: **a church means the Body and the Blood of Jesus Christ, taken and eaten by all that are gathered together in a heavenly church on the earth. It is only there where I am complete; only there I fully come, there where all those gathered together take and eat from the Supper, from the Lamb, from the Passover, sons.** But neither in the beginning have I got what I have today, **for I have prepared you today, Israel, for the endless Supper,** and I told you, son, how to dress, how to wash, how to sit and how to eat, **so that you may always take from My Supper, after each morning and evening, after each measure of day, son Israel, as the fire does not have to go out, and the Lamb does not have to be taken away from the table.** That is why I told you, son, Israel, that you are a secret, son, a Last Supper before Me, as you do not give My secret, My supper, to the enemies, and you do not sell Me for kisses as Judas has been doing from that time until today. **You do not stay even a day without Me. You take My Supper forever and become everlasting, eating the One Who is everlasting,** because you have prepared yourself for the wedding, dear son, and all your members sit at the Last Supper's table of the heavenly Lamb's wedding on the earth. **You are My secret from the end of the time,** and I stay, I gladly and longingly stay at the supper's table with you. I do no longer stay in you for crucifixion; I do not come in you as in a grave, rather I come in the light, because I made you a light from My light because you become illuminated by My word, which remains and watches from above you. **God is the word and bread on your table. I am a spirit and body with you and in you,** and you are My secret, dear people; you are the one who loves Me on the earth, for the man on the earth does not know what love is. The man changes the place of all the holy words, and the man does no longer know where the word peace fits in: the word love, the word church, the word Christian, the word son of God, and the word life. The man has taken the holy words and put them over his work, and the man reads from man. But look, I come to take what is mine, for I will not give anyone the glory of the holy word, for the glory of God is not the glory of men.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Saint Apostle Andrew, from [13-12-1995](#).
(On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The Word of God comes on the clouds of archangels. The Lord comes carried by the wings of His glory. I come to you, Israel, so that you may be, as I am He Who is. Amen. I come to you, as you are for Me, house and board and comfort, My people. **I come with the wisdom from above, so that you may have from above and to be known that you are from God; so that the world may know that I have a people of disciples that I scatter from place to place the seed of the kingdom of heavens.** (See the selection topic: „[About the kingdom of God](#)”, r.n.)

I come to you with a feast, Israel; I come with light. Let there be light! Amen, amen, amen. Let there be light and let this day remain. **In the beginning God made the light and in the end the Lord came as light, so that the man may have light from the Light, word from the Word, as the Word is light. Let there be word; let there be light as in the beginning. In the beginning was the Word, and in the end the Word is the One Which was in the beginning. The light is in the beginning and in the end, as the beginning is in the end.**

You should know My people, Israel, that the Lord, your God, made light upon you, so that you may be seen as light. I stay with you into My hand and I carry you among the people, so that it may be light upon the people. As the man stays with the candle in his hand to see what he is looking for, the same way I stay with you in My hand, and I announce you as wisdom from God, as I worked you before Me with wisdom, to find what I lost in the beginning. In the beginning I created the light, and I worked with it for the good of the man, and after that, I created the man to have him in the good, as it is not good for God to be alone, and that is why I created the man to match God, after the image and likeness of God. I made light out of you, My people, as after I created the man to have him and for the man not be alone, the man left Me alone, and I since then I have been looking for him; I look for him to find him and to place him in the good, to place him in Me. I come with the wisdom from above to put it in you, Israel, and to have you as light in the time of darkness, as the man fell and became darkness. The man became darkness and hid into it, and the man gets up and says that he is wise. But I made you light, My people, and I have always advised you to flee from the wisdom, which comes from the man, as the man became darkness before Me. The man fell from heaven on earth, as the darkness is the devil that takes the stars of the sky and throws them down onto the earth, and I have been looking through the dead and took you out and gave you life, Israel; and I gave you face, son, and I made light upon you as in the beginning, and I stay with the light into My hand and look for the man as the woman who lost her drachma was looking for her lost drachma. I am the wise Man, Who casts His net into the sea; Who casts the kingdom of heavens on the earth to catch the lost one into it. The kingdom of heavens is a net cast into the sea, which gathers all kinds of fish, and the fishermen draw it to the shore and choose those that are good, and they throw the evil ones into back into the sea.

My Father sent Me on the earth to make you, Israel from the end, to go with you as light into the world, son, and to call into being those that are still not; and I called you a chosen vessel, as I put a birth from above upon you, to be from heaven on the earth, and so that the earth may have light and to be seen into the darkness.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Synod of the Saints Archangels Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-1996](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Jerusalem, My people, Jerusalem, the people of the grace, I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. I rest in the bosom of my Father, and the Father in my bosom, the beginning and the end, for I am the beginning and the end. **The beginning was made, and God rested in it, and the end is the same, and God will rest then.** *«In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was God, and the Word was with God and all things were made through Him and the life was in Him»*, as it is written.

Jerusalem, My place of rest, you should know, son, that all were made by the word. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Word of God. In the beginning I was the word, and My Father made all things through Me, and in the end I am the same; I am the word, as the end will also be made through the word, and **he, who does not understand the beginning and the end, does not believe the work of My word.** In the beginning was the Word, and in the end, it is also the Word. I am the Word, but the haughty ones do not understand it and do not take care so that that day, which was spoken about by the prophets, may not come upon them, for it is written: *«See, you proud, be careful and frightened; it is fulfilled a thing in your days that you will not believe if someone tells you»*. In the beginning was the Word and I was the Word of God in the beginning, and all things were made through Me, and nothing was made without Me. In the end is the Word again, and I am the Word of God in the end, and all are made through Me, and nothing is made without Me. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end. In the beginning was the Word, and in the end is also the Word, and that is why the Scripture says: *«I am the Alpha and the Omega»*.

Jerusalem, My people, I am the One Who was in the beginning, for it is written: *«In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God, and all things that were made were made through Him»*. That is why I came and said: „I am the Alpha and the Omega, the One Who is, the One Who was, and the One Who comes”. **Behold, you son that believe, I am the word in the end as I was in the beginning, and he, who believes in the Scriptures, believes My word that I work with in the end as in the beginning.** In the beginning I was working, I was working those that were not seen, for there was no one to see when I was working. And after I made all things that are, I made then the man and I made him to believe, **and he saw those that were not visible**, and to which he gave a name. **And behold an invisible mystery, as in the end I work those that are not visible, for there is no one to see when I work, and that is why I make the man to see those that are not visible.** That is why I spoke to you Israel, in My book with you and said: „Do not get lost Israel, for it is coming something that you have not seen since you were born; the making of the earth and of the heaven and of the New Jerusalem, which are not on the earth yet, are coming.” This is what I was speaking in the beginning of My work with you, Jerusalem of today, and I was speaking to you about the scribes and the Pharisees standing in the corner of the street to prevent you from coming to Me, and behold, I did not lie to you and I told you everything beforehand, and My word is truth.

The word from the end like in the beginning is the making of the earth, of the heaven and of the New Jerusalem that were in the beginning. Again, it is a making in the end: *«a new heaven and a new earth in which peace and justice will reign»*, as the promises of the Scriptures write: *«I will make new heavens and a new earth, and no one will remember those of the past, and the new heaven and the new earth will remain before Me, and your tribe and your name will endure forever»*. And if so it is written in the Scriptures, behold, the heaven and the earth pass away and

My words have been fulfilled with the new heaven and the new earth and with My people that will endure forever, according to My promises, according to the Scriptures, Israel. **And if I was born as the Son of man two thousand years ago, and if My Father gave birth to Romania once with Me, and if I was to have a people in the end to come to it as the word, behold, I spread My manger into Romania and I become the word of new making in it, as the making from the beginning.** In the beginning everything started at My word and it was not possible to be worked out otherwise in the end; it was not possible not to be worked out in the end for I said: *«I am the Alpha and the Omega»*. I am the Word of God in the beginning and in the end, for all are made by the word and nothing is made without the word. You should know My people that nothing is made without the word. The man thought that God is something else then His making, the making that was in Him, as it was in the man. But the man being disobedient did no longer know, and he began not to know and that is why I said to the man: *«Man, you will find God nowhere but in you, if you put Him in you»*.

Oh, Jerusalem, the land of Romania bears on it the mystery from the beginning, My working word. Why does he hold this mystery on it? Because Romania is the land of My choice and My nation elected again. (See the selection topic: „[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)”, r.n.) And why did I choose this land? Oh, I did not choose. It was a chosen land and I established a chosen people, born at the same time with Me, beginning at My word, for I sent My anointed one to put My sign on this earth, the chosen earth with a mark on it and a man born of Me, My people, born of My word, born of a Christian, spirit and body, a man christened by the Christian, by My anointed, by My apostle first called.

It is a feast of a saint Andrew in your midst, Jerusalem, people of the feasting of the heaven on the earth, for I am with the saints in My coming to you. **Andrew, My apostle blesses upon Romania. My apostle blesses from Me:**

— From You, Lord, Jerusalem from above, for in You all Your saints rest, Lord. And if You are with the kingdom of Your word in Romania, Your saints are with You, and they come together at Your feast, at Your word, Lord, and the saints speak from You and testify about You from Romania, a chosen people on a chosen earth, chosen from the beginning, Lord, sealed from the beginning to be chosen to the making out of the fullness of the times, so that all may be in You again, those from the heavens and those on the earth, all in You.

May You, Lord, be blessed, You Who are, Who was and Who come, for You chosen Romanian people before the creation of the world, arranging it in Your love, to be Your Son, according to the counsel of Your will, to the praise of Your greatness, Lord, so that all may be in You, those from heavens with those from the earth, all in You, for in Your queen country You brought together those from the heavens with those from the earth, the heaven held together in Romania, Your queen country, Your bride country, a country with a King, oh, a King with a Queen! No one knows sufficiently the mystery of the chosen land in which You came as a word in the end, You Who are the Alpha and the Omega. The man does not understand the work of Your word in Romania, Your new creation, Your work of creation, Your word, Lord. I was Your messenger to put Your name and Your life upon the Romanian people, and I did not know then what this land was, but now, I bow down to You in it and kiss it, for then I did not know; I did not know its mystery from the beginning. It was Your mystery, Your coming, Your word, Your manger in which You become the word in the

*end as You were in the beginning. I bow down and kiss this land as You have always been kissing it with the sweetest word, for when You worked the word for creation of the heaven and of the earth, You said this: «**Let there be an expanse in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters**», and it was so, according to Your word. And the expanse of the heaven was made and it divided the waters which were under the expanse and above the expanse and he called the expanse sky. And You said that the waters from under the sky gather together to one place and the dry land appear, and it was so, and You called it earth. **And when the earth appeared from the water, the first dry land was the Romanian land, the first to appear from the water**, and you took clay from it when You created the man. And You built for him a garden facing the east and put him into it, and you called that garden happiness; You called it the happiness of the man, the garden of happiness, the same way as the man has a house and a garden. When Noah sent forth a dove from him to bring the sign of the reconciliation, the olive branch, it was the same way. **This land was the first dry land which appeared out of the water, after the flood of water passed, the first green oasis, and the dove broke the green branch from it and flew to Noah with it.***

*... Oh, glory to You, the One Who made the heaven and the earth in the beginning and on the end, as **You are the Alpha and the Omega, and You work in the end as in the beginning.** Glory to You, the One, Who made the Romanian heaven and earth, to the glory of Your word on the earth, Lord, as Your saints give You glory from Romania, the land of Your brightness, and its tribe will be like the stars of the sky before You, a new man before You, Lord, Amen.*

— Oh, you are blessed, My apostle, who has seen and loved Me and has followed Me since then and until now! **But happier are those who do not see Me and love Me and believe in Me and follow Me believing into My word. Blessed are you, who saw Me and believed Me, but more blessed are those who believe in My word, in the Shepherd enshrouded by His mystery,** as the Romanian land had the anointment of the Holy Spirit over it, and the Holy Spirit preached the parables of the kingdom of the heavens, who will be the truth in it, as this is what I said: „**I want to make a real story out of you, sons of Israel, Romanian sons from Romanians, to be sons, to be real, and to be truly**”, and let the strong one be from his own strong place, and let the weak one be from his own weak place, but let them be, as happy are those who believe and those who will believe by the testimony of the faithful ones, and they will be and will believe, the same as in Israel, those that are weak believe by the word of those that are faithful in Israel; the weak believe, and they believe in the God of the faithful ones. Amen. The weak ones believe; they believe and give themselves over as a love sacrifice, as the faithful teach them, as My word becomes food for everlasting life, for the fulfillment of the holiness in the faithful man.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint apostle Andrew, from [13-12-1996](#).
(On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

At the beginning I took clay and worked the man and then I breathed upon him, and after all the six days' work, I could hardly rest. **But now, in the end, after seven thousand years, I can barely, barely manage, and I am working because man is stiff-necked and has made Me tired,** and I am working hard, for I am working through man to help Me, and I can hardly find any understanding with man, for man is caught with his own things, and I can hardly find, here and

there, warmth, home and bread, water, room in man and help in My toil. However, I have spoken and I will fulfill and I am fulfilling, because it is the time to fulfill.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the three saint hierarchs, Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-1997](#).

I am, and I am called the Word of God, as it is written: **«He comes with the clouds and with the tens of thousands of saints, and His name is called the Word of God»**. (Apoc: 19/13, r.n.) Amen.

I am the One Who is. I come from heaven on earth and I become word and Bridegroom, as the Lamb's wedding came, and His bride is ready. Blessed are those who are called to the Lamb's wedding supper. (See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)”, r.n.)

I am the Great Bishop, Who passed through the heavens and suffered among the people and with the people, being tempted in every way possible like the people, yet without sin. I did not take this honor alone, but My Father gave it to Me, as it is written: **«You are My Son; Today I have begotten You. You are Priest forever in the order of Melchizedek»**.

I am the One Who is, but the people, which I came through from My Father, did not receive Me as My Father's messenger, and as a result, I went to the gentiles of the earth, and **My Father gave Romania to Me since My birth, to be the country of My coming back with the clouds**, the country of the glory of the last days, for as I ascended to My Father, the same way I will come; I come with the clouds and with the tens of thousands of saints, and I come, coming. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[He comes in the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds](#)”³⁸, r.n.)

I come to you, the country of My wedding, as I have you from My Father to be the country for My coming back among the people. Receive Me! I come as word to you, as I have the people of My word into your midst, a warm manger in which the Word of God is being born from above, and Which comes with the clouds, like the bird which makes its nest at the eaves of a house, where it lays down its chickens to breed and to feed them, crossing the air and coming, flying up and down, flying down and up and then coming down again to feed her chickens, to grow and teach them to fly up into the sky. I am the One Who is. I come with the clouds to you, My country of wedding: **«I come with the saints on the white horse, and hosts from heaven come after Me riding on white horses, and the word comes out of My mouth, and on My thighs; and on My coat I have a written name: „The king of Kings and the Lord of the Lords”»**, as it is written into the Scriptures that I come. (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic white horse](#)”³⁹, r.n.)

³⁸ You can also see on: <https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheComingWithTheClouds>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Or_Kw18ZEXEA3F77E4BA-5f5E0ZvxNq
<https://app.box.com/s/9la7sgslk8wrohwx7edzxl7dyckgdm>
http://www.mediafire.com/file/68utr2z2s4ttuka/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_with_the_clouds.pdf
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/km4n7quv54pq1p7>
https://mega.nz/#!5N8FVJ5Z!JJiD5ui_quEJbwUD3-r504YDafNB4lksln2ay3GJsw
<https://jumpshare.com/v/YlM1ynCaWnGyGU4vyPd7>

³⁹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/yQwq8Kt030tiDmFrzhc8>

When I had to lift up Jerusalem again, which was ruined because of its sins, I heard a calling from the earth, to come and save Israel oppressed by the reward of its iniquities. I heard Daniel, who reminded Me of My promises for Israel, confessing before Me the sins of his people, and humiliating himself for Israel, and I came down to him and declared: **«Seventy weeks are decreed on Jerusalem until the lawlessness will overcome its limitations, until the Holy One of the Saints comes to suffer for the man, and He will throw the city down and it will be hard until the end. But I will come in the end and I will make a covenant with many in one week, and many of those, who sleep in the dust of the earth, will rise and the wise people will give light»**. And Daniel was praying, saying: **«Master, when?»**. But I answered him: **«Daniel, all these words are sealed until the end, and in the end many will be cleansed, whitened and cleared, and no one among those without law will understand My words, but only the wise people will understand, for the wise people keep aside from the way of the lawlessness and they stay only with the Holy Spirit, the Counselor of the wise people. And you, Daniel, you will get up and you will receive your inheritance in the time of the end. Amen»**.

... I am the One Who is and I stay into your midst with the sons of My word, sons anointed by Me, the Bishop of the Father Sabaoth, standing on the right side of the throne of the greatness in heavens, as I brought Myself as a sacrifice before My Father, as any bishop brings offering for his sins and for those of his people. And behold, I am with the sons of My word into your midst, My country, and here is what I speak with them:

Sons anointed, the four hundred and ninety years have passed; seventy weeks of years have passed since the bond was put over Romanian and over its church, as **here I had a bishop in My image and after My likeness**, who anathematized the lawlessness which he saw that it was made, and then he came to Me after he was banished from the seat of the church. It is written: **«The one, who does not love God, let him be accursed»**. Oh, the lawlessness overran its margins, and the bishop Nifon⁴⁰ declared a word against it, and this bond has remained. And now I come to declare an awakening over My country to get it out from under this guilt.

Anointed sons, I want to work through you, as I am well pleased in you and I love you, as you also love Me by fulfilling My commandments, as it is written: **«He, who keeps My commandments, that one loves Me»**. Lift up your hand into My name to the Father and say at the same time with Me, the Bishop of the heaven:

<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheApocalypticWhiteHorse>
<https://app.box.com/s/mcjb9001xy7xkhulgi3hs6k98hn8hmpm>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/h3kowe5xw6e8dyb>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/3znn2m956m6z72c>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/409644650/The-Word-of-God-about-the-apocalyptic-white-horse>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1WKhqyix-HeJgj6uKgrBdOTQtM-J8EmUi>
https://www.4shared.com/office/qbHTOTXOda/The_Word_of_God_about_the_apoc.html

⁴⁰ Nephon II of Constantinople, also Nifon II, was the Patriarch of Constantinople for two periods, from 1486 to 1488 and then from 1497 to 1498. He was called again, a third time in 1502, but refused the invitation, choosing instead to return to Dionysiou Monastery where he reposed September 3 in 1508. He was also metropolitan bishop of Wallachia approximately between 1502-1507, r.n.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, those that are bound over Romania are broken and loosened, and let them be loosened both in heaven and on earth. Amen.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, the Romanian country is blessed with the blessings of the heaven, with the blessings of the air, with the blessing of the earth chosen by God, with the blessings of the everlasting heights, with the blessings of the bosoms of the heaven. Amen. I am the One Who is, and I bless by the word coming with the clouds:

The Romanian country is blessed, with the gift of the holy faith, and by faith let her be filled with My everlasting gifts, as **I come with the new age, the endless one; I come with the heaven and with the new earth over the old ones**, and let the lawlessness be thrown into the fire, and let the man rise to the blessed ones of the heavenly gifts. I am the One, Who reconciles the people to the Father. I am the One, Who reconciles the faithful man to the Father. I am the One Who is. Amen.

When Moses asked Me what he was to tell Israel when he went to take the Israelites out of Egypt by My strong hand, and when he asked Me: «**Lord, who should I tell them that You are?**», this is what I told him to tell them about Me: «**I am He Who is**». This is what I also tell you, sons of My word: I am the One Who is, I am the One Who send you, and you are My messengers, you are My gift over the people, who will believe in Me through you. Amen.

I have come with the clouds and with the saints and I have My bishop with Me, the patriarch Nifon, for everybody. I am in him and he is in Me, and he declares from Me, the word from the word upon you, oh My country:

— *Oh, Lord, the God of the living, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob! Oh, Lord, the God of the living of the Romanian people! I am written down in heaven as Romanian, as here I had the last calling, and You called me to become Romanian and to be named holy by the Romanian people and by the whole faithful world.*

Oh, Lord, Bishop, Who stands on the right side of the throne of the greatness in heavens! There have passed over Romanian seventy weeks of years until the number of the years was fulfilled, and to the end of these years You had made a people pleased to You in Romania, and You became word upon it.

You came with the feast of the Palm Sunday in the ruling city of Romania, ([Târgoviște](#)⁴¹, r.n.), Lord, and I am also with you among the tens of thousands of saints that You come with. Bless Romania and fulfill with it a new heaven and a new earth and a new word and a new Passover, as you have a people in it. The sons of Your word have prayed to You as the prophet Daniel also prayed for Jerusalem. I also bless the sons of Your word into Your name, so that the Romanian people may know that they are Your messengers for Romania. Help Romania and give her the gift of the holy faith, to be able to do Your will by faith and to fulfill Your last Scriptures, Lord, as You

⁴¹ Târgoviște (alternative spelling: Tîrgoviște; Romanian pronunciation: [tir.'go.viʃ.te]) is a city in Romania, being the county seat of the Dâmbovița County. It was the capital of Wallachia, the Royal Court ("Curtea Domnească"), r.n.

are fulfilled in her with Your coming, as You come coming, and You become word over her and you shine by the word, and she shines under the light of Your word, and those prophesied for her have come upon her.

Oh, country of the Lord, get up and receive the glory of God! I say to you: get up and rise, as I have come with the Lord to you and I touch your head and declare a blessing for you and I remove those that are bound on you to be loosened in heaven as well. The prayer of the sons from the garden of the Lord's was heard, and I come with the Lord and fulfill the blessing over you.

And You, Lord, glorify Yourself into Your loved people, which You have been pleased with. Amen.

— Oh, bishop, what you bound into My name was bound, and what you absolve into My name, I also absolve and put the blessing and holiness over those that are cleansed by the word. Amen.

And you, sons anointed over this time, lift up your hands once again and say once with Me: „Father, I thank you that you have listened to us”. Amen.

... In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I write Myself with you into the Book of the Truth, My country, My loved Romania, My wedding country, and you will be and will shine with My glory, as I am the One Who is, and I am well pleased with you. Amen, amen, amen.

(This word of absolution from the curse of the saint Nephon was read thoroughly at the gate of the city of Târgoviște before the multitudes, which were gathered together on this feast announced beforehand.)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem, from [20-04-1997](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I became a day of resurrection upon you, a day of love, a day of reconciliation, My country. I come with heavenly days on you and I forgive your iniquity and I lift you up out of the dust and I praise you as My country before the people, and I want to wake up My people Israel through you, that which did not know Me that I came from the Father through the Virgin, as it is written in My Scriptures spoken ahead of time. I am coming with your saints, My country. I am coming with the bishops taken out of you and raised by Me for you. I have come to you with a feast of Palm Sunday and I brought you your bishop, Nifon, and he, as a Romanian saint, lifted you up before Me, for the days have been fulfilled, My country. I have come and I made a celebration of reconciliation in you, a reconciliation agreement between you and Me, for even today I have raised a witness bishop out of you, who lifted a clean church before Me, **a church after My will**, so that I may proclaim through it blessings over you, My country. But the days are hard nowadays and those that are My messengers, through whom I work out My plan over the earth, receive little help.

... I am coming with your saints to you, My country. I am coming with holy bishops, taken out of you. I am coming with the hierarch Calinic Cernicanul, (*Calinic from Cernica monastery*,

r.n.) who is alive. I am coming to unseal My mysteries from you, for you are My land chosen again, My new land, for Israel did not give Me any dwelling; and I have made out of you a new land and a new heaven, and I am coming with your heaven of saints and work upon you. Your saints become word upon you and they unseal My mysteries with you, My new country, for I have made a new covenant in you, a covenant of love, to choose you and to write you as Mine. I am the Word of God into your midst. I am the One Who is, and I am with you, and I am coming with your saints and make them word of My word upon you, for I have spoken with them on your land as I spoke with Daniel in the time of Israel. Amen.

— *You are coming Lord, and You are coming with Your saints. Amen. You are coming and Your saints are speaking from You, the dwelling of the saints, Lord. Your saints become word from You, and they become light over Romania, the country of its saints, the country of the saints, Lord. All the saints have received the good news, Lord, and the Romanian saints are loved by the entire holy heaven, because You have Romania in the plan of Your Scriptures, and You made an agreement with it and became word upon it, and You breathe resurrection upon it and upon many nations which will receive Your light from it.*

I was Your prophet and I proclaimed the time of Romania, and I proclaimed Your church of New Jerusalem upon it. I prophesied the time of Your peace and I sealed through the word, the year of getting out into the world of Your word, Lord, the year in which, those little of Yours, raised You a new church of New Jerusalem on the earth, a new stone of new beginning on the old ones, at Your word, at Your command, Lord; however, the people still do not understand the mystery of Your word in Romania, Your mystery with Your trumpet, with Verginica, Your trumpet, Lord. But I am coming and saying that, on the day when You had Your word come down in it, I cried from the grave so that those who slept could hear and get up as I got up at Your voice, when You started the word of Your word in Romania, Lord.

I prophesied, in the time of my body, Your work of New Jerusalem, both about the bad ending and about the new beginning, and in the year of 1955, when You started to become word in Romania, I spoke from the grave and I cried out to be taken out, for I heard Your word into the middle of Romania, the country of Your returning, and Your Scripture was fulfilled, which says: «Those from the grave will hear the voice of the Son of God and will wake up». However, I got up and became the saint of the Romanians, so that the Romanians may pray to me to intercede with You for the Romanians. But now, I am interceding from heaven for the Romanians on Your behalf, so that they may hear and believe Your word, as I heard it from the grave and got up above to help the people. I am coming from heaven with You and become word from You over the Romanians, over my kindred, and I tell it that this is the work of Your word through which You are well pleased with the people of Your word, and which stands as witness before You, Lord, for it is not by its power, and nor by its might that this little and tiny people stands as witness for You, but it stands up by Your grace, Lord, and the Romanians will receive the spirit of life and become sons of God, born from above, of Your word, born at their faith in Your word, which is coming with the clouds as it is written.

Oh, my Romanian people, I speak to you: believe into the word of God, which is coming to you on the clouds. I prophesied in the time of my body the peace of God, which was to come on

the earth. This word is the fulfillment of my prophecy, but the great people have hidden my words, and behold, they have come true and are fulfilled and they come out from the bushel. Amen.

... And You, Lord Word, wake up from the sleep those that are sleeping and graze Your flock, Lord, and give them Your word, for You are body and word in the church. You are the One Who speaks over Romania and let it know that You are coming with the clouds. Amen.

— Oh, Israel of My word, I am the Lord, your God. I comfort you with the saints; I make you rejoice in the glory of My word and I become a tabernacle for you as you also become one for Me.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the holy hierarch Calinic from Cernica, from [24-04-1997](#)

Amen, amen, I say to you, My people: he, who believes in Me has eternal life and does not die, and he, who dies, does not believe in Me. He, who believes in Me, comes to life and is alive and believes, and he, who does no longer believe, is no longer alive. I told the first man; I told Adam: **«If you do not listen, if you take what I told you not to take, you shall die in that day»**, as for the one, who does not believe what I tell him, that one is no longer alive, and no one understand **what the end of the world means**; no one, My people. He, who does not believe in Me, is not alive. This word that I have been coming with on earth for forty years, in fact even for forty-five years, as it is written in the Scriptures and in the prophets, **this word is for the judgment of unbelief**, (See the selection topic: „[The fearful judgment](#)⁴²”, r.n.) **as the people do not know what the end of the world means**, and the unbelief is spreading upon the people to all the margins, but My word goes as swiftly as an arrow, which suddenly stops at the place where it falls, and **the end of the world means the disbelief in God.**

... Oh, Israel, you, son, shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain, as this means unbelief. You shall not take the word of God in vain, for disbelief means the end of the world, son. You shall not be like the man in the beginning. You shall do like Me, son, for I have always listened to My Father, but the man in the beginning did not listen to his Father and did not want to have any father and mother, and he wanted to have a woman instead; and he did not want to be one body with his mother and father, and rather he wanted to be one body with his woman. Oh, how shall a man not separate from his father and mother to take a woman if man separated even from God for his woman!

⁴² You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/NdFaJVx424oZp70DXoye>
<https://files.fm/u/9ybbwaqm2>
<https://joom.ag/8HfI>
<https://archive.org/details/the-word-of-god-about-the-fearful-judgment>
<https://app.box.com/s/hj1mrtqsg8ac0vbfz2o>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/219421379/The-Word-of-God-The-dead-hear-My-voice>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsMF9hM1dRdmptTHc>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-judgment/
http://www.mediafire.com/download/eishkm0qer6fzy9/The_Word_of_God_about_the_fearful_judgment.pdf
<https://mega.nz/#!NUIVDCjL!cdtoDY1DoBSHO6ZRdl4u6ssvxxUq03rw26GLS3SD9e8>

Excerpt from the Word of God on the sixth Sunday after the Passover, of the blind, from [01-06-1997](#).

I came the second time from the Father. Man, I came to you as it is written into the Scriptures that I will come. **I become the word upon you to work through the word, as in the beginning I also worked by the word.** In the beginning I made the man from the word, clay, water and Spirit, and now I want to make him from the word and human flesh, from the flesh born of the man. **I want to make a godly man from the man.** I want to make a heaven from the man. I want to make a resting day from the man, for Me to rest in him. **My day of rest at the beginning was in man. I rested only a day** and I have not been able to rest since then as the man fell from the heaven, and I remained alone. I have been alone since seven thousand years, for the man fell from the heaven, and **I want to make from the earth heaven, and from the man God's kingdom on the earth.** I want to be with the man. **I want to be in the man.** The lost man, I want to find the one lost from the heaven. The heaven is full of eternity and the heaven is in Me, and I am in the Father. I went to prepare a place so that they may be where I am, and I want to draw all of them to the Father. That is why I come as a word on the earth, and **the people of the church put Me away from their churches and do not let Me draw the man to the everlasting life; they do not let Me come with the kingdom of the heavens on the earth; they do not let Me.** (*See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)⁴³”, r.n.)*

Oh, Jerusalem, I will come as a word upon you and I will speak to you about the mystery of My day of rest, which the man does no longer remember. The man does not know what the day of the Lord means, as not even Israel have known it since I told him and until today.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [05-06-1997](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Amen, amen, I speak to you, to the one who stands in front of the church: you have two wolves around you, and even three that want to remove you from your place. However, you should not run away as the hired of shepherd does and stand carefully for the life of your sheep, for your sheep are the people chosen by Me in the end, **for it is the time from the end and from the beginning and for the new birth of the world, for the spirit of the world has come to an end, and My Spirit, in the beginning, and the end joins the beginning, and I work again by the word so that all that have remained may come. Amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Mother Cover, from [14-10-1997](#).

In the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I am blessing the beginning of the work on the hill, the first little house around this settlement, sanctified by My name, through you, sons anointed with My new anointment. All the little houses, blessed by My word, which is

⁴³ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/3095ejhegchplidfae4y>
<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsUUNaeHVjdKE4SVE/view?usp=sharing>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-word-of-god-about-the-true-church/
<https://mega.nz/#!hVtgjLJR!vhg5QR1Qc82yxTW84Y2Q2EX6IrNeT3FA97Oqvlhpe4A>
<https://docs.zoho.com/file/otj66e1273141698b4b688b1111d7b424e2c5>

with you, may all have sons in them for Me, sons in My image and after My likeness, sons named by My word. May this little house be a pearl in the string of pearls that will surround the settlement of **My new beginning, through which I began the new birth of the world, the renewal of the world, anointed sons. We are beginning the world again, and I am beginning with you.** Amen, amen, amen. None of those who meet you in My name understand the depth of My mystery within you, and even some rise up and blaspheme you, and for those I cannot say that they did not know what they did by their blasphemy. **Now, the end of evil and the beginning of the holy things over man have settled on earth, and there is nothing to wait for, for all have come to an end. Amen. Everything has ended and there is nothing good for God on earth. All is vanity and chasing after the wind, as the Scriptures says, but you are My plan in My hand, My sketch for the new birth of the world. I can give nothing more to the world but sufferance.** The world is greedy after the wind and after vanity; it is greedy and never gets enough of the sin of greed. Every man has lost his mind and cannot gather it to look at the vanity of his mind. The man who loves his own self, the man who puts God with fine words, that one knows nothing of the mystery of the Christian name.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I dedicate you and your entire holy work, which will stand before Me and yield a godly age between heaven and earth. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Holy Cross Ascension, from [27-09-1998](#)

«*The Lord is coming*», this is what the Scripture says, but those who call themselves My church, only for My coming do they not care, only for Me do their heart not burn. Conceited people, who do not have the Spirit, set themselves as rulers upon My flock and no one gets up to come before me at My coming. «*The Lord is coming*», this is what the Scripture of My coming says, which does not wait for Me to come, for it is written: «*The Lord is coming with His tens of thousands to make judgment against all and to rebuke all who are not faithful of all the deeds of their paganism for which they commit lawlessness, and of all the challenging words, with which they, the sinners and not fearful of God, and were delivered against Him*».

Now, you little children of My garden, let us work a celebration of the word, for My word became a heavenly celebration, a celebration for the saints in heaven and on earth. My word over you is a new word, and their waiting came to its end. My saints labored on the earth for the Jerusalem from above, **and I come down from heaven in a work of a New Jerusalem on the earth, for this is the reward of My saints, who have always asked Me: «Lord, until when?». Behold, I answer them: until now. Behold, I make them all new; this is what I answer them.** But the man is hardened, and I work hard, and you work hard, My saints, for the man does not call you anymore to work by the life of the holy man, by the faith of the faithful man, but I declare you a new word and say: behold, I make all new, for this is written in the Scriptures about the Lord, Who sits on His throne and speaks the work of New Jerusalem, saying: «*Behold, we make them all new*». Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of the Lord, at the celebration of the St. hierarch Nicholas, from [19-12-1999](#).

Behold, sons from the garden, of which I feed those that are bowed to Me, behold, in this time I have made you into a little pot and cup for those who bow to drink of the water of My word of this time. **I want to create rivers of grace through you on earth. Amen.** Soon, soon, I come with the beginning and with the end of the book. I take from the beginning and from the end and I fulfill, because it is written in the beginning: *«A river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from there it was parted, and became four heads»;* (Gen: 2/10) and again, this is written for the end: *«Behold the river of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, and which flows in the middle of its street. And on each side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruit, yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. And the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the citadel and His servants will serve Him and will see His face and His name will be on their foreheads. And these words are true and are sealed with the seal of the truth».* (Apoc: 22/1-2) Amen, amen, amen.

At this time, I Myself open the book from the beginning and from the end, take of it and fulfill what I have spoken through it. Amen. And this is what you spoke by saying: *“Humility of mind gives way to the knowledge of God, and man understands the Lord’s will by the humility of his mind fulfilling His words.”* Amen.

Sons, I am meeting you and I am giving Myself to you as a sweet word. I am writing into My book the beginning of the year 2000. I write as God and man writes like a man. **I write as at the end, and man writes as a man. Oh, little children of My Spirit, I am going deep with you into the mystery of the new age, the age that is to be, My age with man, I and My commandments written into the man’s heart, I and My saints through whom I lay down My victorious coming with the new age, with the life of the age that is to be.** I and those in the beginning, and those in the end, are working for the testimony of My words from the beginning and from the end. **Soon, soon, there will be a new heaven and a new earth, but for the saints not for the sinners,** for I, the slaughtered Lamb, am forever pierced by the spirit of conceit in which the sinful man dwells.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the sanctified Saint martyr Ignatius, ([Ignatius of Antioch](#)) from [02-01-2000](#).

... Oh, there are no longer shepherds of souls; they are nowhere, and it is the end of the world, for the church is no longer a church and rather is something else. Here is what they, who call themselves shepherds, do: they do what is theirs and not Mine, and not the things of the church, and they only pretend that they give to the poor and widows, but they hide behind their words. Oh, here is what they do: they come together stealthily and make subjects to them and make plans against the light and come together with the gentiles on their ways and not on My way, and have as a counsel the deception and hypocrisy, and the subjects take from them and they all go up in flames and no one seeks My light.

When I took My people Israel from the world that is from the Egypt, I told it on the way to Canaan not to come together with the gentiles in their way and that they should better killed them than to spoil My offspring. And if they did not listen, all the number of Israel, which I left from Egypt with, perished, except two people with whom I went on the way to Canaan together with those born on the way. Now it is that what it was again, as it is written in the Scriptures. **The**

church has been broken by the mixture with those that are not My church; and who breaks it, he always breaks it and does not build it; he corrupts everywhere and the corruption spreads, for the man of the church leads out of one's own head everywhere, and there are nowhere shepherds of souls anymore, **and it is the end of the world everywhere**; and the shepherds of the world, instead of giving light to their flock, hide from it into dark places, drinking, eating and making worldly plans, drawing on their side the rulers upon the people, and the haughtiness killed all the body, and the earth is full of bodies without spirit. **The money winks with its devilish eye to every man, and the church let itself be sold on money, and it is the end of the world, for the church is no longer a church, but it is something else.** There is no one in the church; no one to become a martyr for its life and for its forgiveness. All its shepherds keep it for themselves to have something to rule over. My apostle Stephen built My church two thousand years ago, when became a martyr for My life in it, and for its faith in Me, the Savior of the church. **When he let himself to be crucified for Me on the earth, I opened the heavens immediately and came to take him near Me, on the right side of My Father, as he confessed that I was on the right side of My Father.** The martyrs of My name did not leave the church for fear of the death and afflictions, but rather they remained in it and died for it in its midst. They died for the greatness of My name upon the earth, and those following them and those from the church of today do not even want to live for my name, but rather they stay sleeping from their own reading, from their own power, from their own will upon the people, upon their flock, not upon My flock. When the man became a martyr, he testified about Me, in order to rule upon My flock, and behold, he rules and boasts with it calling it „*the mother church*”. But it is only I that am a mother, and it is for Me an ornament and a holy body, broken out of My body, for I broke My body and gave it as a food so that it may be My body. Amen.

... **The day is coming, which will burn seven times more, like an oven with fire, and I will try by fire all the body who calls itself My church,** and then I will reveal My church.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the celebration of the first martyr and archdeacon, Stephen, from [09-01-2000](#).

I am clothed in the garment of judgment, for the spirit of the man stands powerfully against My coming. The wrath, the opposing man pushes Me to overcomes My mercy, for **it is the time to come because everything has come to an end on the earth, and the earth has been running out of power and it can no longer go on.** There is no one to clean and to make it holy through cleanness, and the earth groans under the man's sins and I hear its sighing and groaning for the man is heavier than the ground under him. There are only sins on the earth, only deaf people, as in the time of Noah. But I also call out and cry again, and I cry as in the time of Noah. **I call out until I come visibly and every man will see Me.** (See the selection topic: „[The coming in a visible way](#)⁴⁴”, r.n.) **I call out so that the dead and the living may hear Me,** and the dead will help Me and will testify about My coming at the same time with their resurrection. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[The dead hear My voice](#)”, r.n.)

⁴⁴ You can also see on: <https://app.box.com/s/qm5z26fj3hmun91v2h746yedt3d6hg1>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsRlc1ZzdxRjVNSmc>
https://mega.nz/#!IINnwQaa!vwmhpxLtU-XyDsuhEu12o1MBgrhWf_POOIYYDuFu3kc
http://www.mediafire.com/view/64jxm0it2i1r3a4/The_Word_of_God_about_the_coming_in_a_visible_way.pdf

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the remembrance of the dreadful judgment, from [05-03-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, sons of men, this word is My love, and I am coming with it to teach you the mystery



of the holy meeting between man and man in My name, for the holy man is beautiful before Me. Prepare your holiness and take Me within you, for I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth. Give yourselves to Me so that I may be able to give you to the Father as a holy people at My coming, for when I left to be with the Father, I said: **«Watch therefore, for you don't know when your Lord is coming to put you over His things, and to be eternal after that»**. (See Mark: 13/35) Be faithful to My word, for those who are set over My things are those who are holy, not the sinful ones. Be only eyes and ears over those that come from heaven upon you to make you wise in your hearing and seeing, for the rulers upon you keep you far from My coming; however, you should come closer and closer, for here I am, I am close and I am here to teach every man the mystery of My coming after two thousand years. My coming is sweet. It is sweet My word with which I am coming to you, man called at the wedding of My coming. **My coming is a wedding for those who come to it, and for those who run away from it, it is a day of darkness, it is a day of judgment**, for he, who does not listen to these words, will be judged by them and will remain into the darkness of this age. Amen. Behold the spring, and I am near it, giving Myself to the one who is thirsty. Behold the Supper, and I am the food for the one who hungers.

Oh, country of My return, oh, sweet country, I am getting sweetened in you with the word of My coming and I am making you sweet for the heaven, and even for those on earth. Oh, My beautiful country, I have come back to your beginning. **You are the beginning of the earth**, and



I am sitting on your top and speaking over the earth from there, from My holy place, from **My holy mountain⁴⁵** in you. **Your people do not know its origin, but I am coming to let it know and to make the man from the place where I made the first one created.** Behold the manger of My word with which I am starting to make the world and the man again as in the beginning. **At the beginning I started with this place, and at the end, I have also started from here, and I have joined the beginning with the end to make up the Scripture of the new birth of the world.** Let the Romanian come and take from Me and let him learn what it means the Romanian to be Romanian! Let the Romanian come and receive new birth from My word! Let him come! Amen. And he is coming, and will keep coming. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the first day, from [26-08-2000](#).

And now, in the end, I am calling the man with fire and I am saying: man, oh man, get up from your rest and lay down in My rest, for you have made Me bitterly tired, and I am shaking the fatigue off, I am getting up and asking you about My rest. Oh, what have you done, man? Oh, until when, man? Answer Me! Until when? The time has come for you to give Me this answer, for the angels bitterly cry because of your departure from God, and the earth mourns under your heaviness, and you are heavier than the earth and the earth mourns too and asks Me to shake it, to sweep it out, to wash it and to smooth it for the great time, for the great day of its salvation and for the

⁴⁵ **«And at the last days the mountain of the Lord shall be manifest, established on the tops of the mountains and it shall be exalted above the hills; and the peoples shall hasten to it.**

And many nations shall go and say, Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord and to the house of the God of Jacob; and they shall show us His way and we will walk in His paths: for out of Zion shall go forth a law and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem». (Micah 4:1;2)

salvation of God's sons, for **the earth has waited for God's sons, as it was written into the Scriptures to be, and behold, the Scripture of God's sons on earth among people has come true.** And I, with the voice of a thunder go from margins to margins and call the man on earth far and wide and **I bring to him the news of the fulfillment of the Scriptures of the revelation of God's sons. Amen.**

Oh, sons of men, have you heard about the Scripture of the revelation of God's sons? How about you, those who have set over people in My name, do you still know that you have read in the Scriptures about the mystery of God's sons, who are waited by all creature from the beginning and the end? Oh, in vain you flee from My coming, for **behold the fulfillment of the Scriptures of the revelations of God's sons.** (Romans: 8/19)⁴⁶

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Assumption. The feast of the Romanian Christianity, the third day, from [28-08-2000.](#)

I want to teach you, I want to get you used to talking with Me, man coming from man. At My baptism, the water of Jordan and the Father from heaven talked with Me, and I want you to know what baptism and what your birth from above mean so that you may be after that, as behold, you are not, and you always die and you are not, for you love death and not life. Oh, I came from the Father for you and I became a Man, and I thoroughly passed through the human things to crush them in My body and for you to hear how many things I have done for you. **Come to hear My teaching from the end of the time,** for I want to work again for your life, man. I am coming again from the Father and with the Father to give you My hand and you to learn to come to life, for I have given My life to you and I always give it you to take from it and to be. **Sink within My word of the new creation and baptize in it,** man, for I am speaking to you this word of new birth, because I do not want your death, but rather I want you to come back and to be alive. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Baptism (The Epiphany) from [19-01-2001.](#)

Oh, children of My coming! I have made you, My consolation. If you love Me, then comfort Me, sons. When man was in paradise, the word was between man and Me. **Behold, once again, in the end of the time, My word is between man and Me again.** The word is the mystery of the paradise, the comfort that comes by the word. The word is the love from paradise, between man and Me. Without word there is no love. Love is only from the word and where there is no love, there are not its works as well, and if there are works without word with it always, without love, then that are not the works of love, for **the works of love are even the paradise, and the mystery of the paradise is the word, sons, the word of love.** The love of the word is the man's consolation as work, and man can love, and he is beautiful through love and can do for him and for those around him who take after him. If man is among those who do not take after himself, he cannot do anything because strength comes from the comfort of the paradise.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the saint John, the Baptist, from [20-01-2001.](#)

⁴⁶ «As it is, **the creation waits with eager expectation for the revelation of God's children**». (Rom: 8/19)

Let your face, My people, be My resurrected face from crucifixion. I told you to stand in front of the mirror and dress beautifully, for you need special attire. Did you hear My people? I told you that you are My Gospel of today. Did you hear My people? Behold, I tell you this and I tell you so: **When My face will be completely your face, then the end and the beginning will come, and all will be born again from your new image**, for I chose you for this, My people. Then I will speak from your mouth the new creation of all that were at the beginning, and I will make a word of creation through you, and everything will come to be renewed and then I will say: **«It was done!»**. Amen. Through your new image I will say: **«It was done!»**. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint Hierarch Spyridon, from [25-12-2001](#).

My people, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, the Trinity of one being is with hope after you to be useful to Him until He fully consummates all His mystery for the redemption of the creature, all His love for everything He did in the beginning for man. Amen.

The saints arise from their rest. **My coming now, at the end of the time, this is the reward of all the saints on earth.** The saints have to receive their reward on earth, for they have worked hard. Every man goes to receive his reward from where he has worked, and **this is why I had to come on earth now, in the end of the time.** I am coming with My coming to give to all the saints who are waiting for their redemption through Me and through those in the end. My blood which I gave for the life of all that were and are, I gave it to redeem with it the whole creature, and the creature still sighs and it keeps on sighing until I will have been come perfectly on earth. Amen.

... From age to age I have sown good seed, but man fell asleep and the devil came and sowed tares and then he went away. When My disciples asked Me to explain to them the parable of the tares, I said to them: **«He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man, and the land is the world. The sons of the kingdom are the good seed, and the tares are the sons of the evil one, and the enemy who sowed it is the devil»**. And then I also told them: **«The tares must not be plucked from the wheat, lest the wheat be plucked up, but it must grow together until the harvest, and then I will say to the harvesters: first gather the tares into sheaves so that we may burn it, and then gather the wheat into My barn»**. And I also told them: **«The harvest is the end of the world, and the harvesters, the angels. And as the tares are gathered and cast into the fire, so it will be the end of the age, for the Son of Man will send His angels and these will gather out of His kingdom all heresies and those who do lawlessness and will cast them into the fire, and then the righteous ones will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father»**. Amen.

I want to set My being in man and to shine like the sun in him. This is what I want to do by My coming to you, My people, and the image of My saints wait for you, too. Behold, I celebrate with you in a spirit of a holy church the one among the prophets, Daniel, greatly beloved and dear to Me. When he was on the earth, he asked Me: **«My Lord, what shall be the issue of these things?»** And I told him this: **«Go your way, Daniel, go your way until the end be: for you shall rest and shall stand in your lot at the end of the days»**. (Daniel: 12/8, 13)

Oh, My people, the image of the saints wait for you to perfect the work of My coming, and that I may come again and give them their full inheritance. The little ones are the most loved ones, but they are also the most taught by God. I told Daniel this: **«Daniel, the words are shut up and sealed until the end of the time. None of the wicked shall understand then, but those who are wise shall understand then. And you shall keep these words hidden and seal this book until the end of the time, and many will search it thoroughly and the knowledge will increase»**. (See Daniel: 12/9) Amen.

... I give heaven and earth on love, My people! I give them both on the loving man who longingly and wisely seeks after Me, loving Me with fire, for this has the power to make My way and to come soon, as soon as possible, **for the saints cry after My coming and after all My glory from the end of the time, and My glory spends with you, My people**, and the saints long after you as the trophy bearer for the glory of My days now, **for My word that cradles you in its comfort is My glory from My coming in the end of the time**. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[The glory of God](#)”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint prophet, Daniel, from [30-12-2001](#).

There is no man not to be afraid of the end of the world, of this word, which speaks about the end of the world in it. However, if the man wanted to read this news that I spoke about two thousand years ago, he would see that I said that I was about to come again to settle back to its place My kingdom that was corrupted by the man. Oh, how good it would be for the man to want to wait for the end of the world, for the resurrection of the dead, for My coming and for the life, which is to be! How good it would be, My people!

... The new birth of the world will be achieved by repentance and by love, which will not be taken away from the man. Only love and longing, which makes it, can bring about the beautiful image on man's face, the repentance of the heart, which showing its face, gives the man a sweet and beautiful face. If the man asked Me how the new birth of the world is and how it could be, I would answer him that the sweet repentance and the longing in the man's heart, this means the birth, which is to come to renew the world. The love, which has been waiting for Me to come, this brings with it the new birth of the world and its creators, and Me, the Lord and the Bridegroom of the wedding, in the mystery of love, which has been waiting for Me to come, for all and everything have been waiting for My coming, the coming of the Son of Man. Amen.

... Go Jerusalem; go, My people, with a carol of new birth, and go to big and small houses, so that he man may see you and long after your life, so that he may do as you do and so that we may give birth on the earth to the love, which has been waiting for Me to come. Amen.

Go Jerusalem, with the speech of the carols of My birth, and may the longing in people increase from your new face, with which you meet Me today, when I come.

Go Jerusalem and rejoice with longing and not with joy. Go, and let My face shine on your face, My people from the end of the time. The feast of the Lord's birth, this is what you celebrate today near those in My little village of today. Then I came to Bethlehem, and now I have come into this little village, which the man called it by the name of the earth, (*Glodeni << glod: dust, a*

handful of earth, clay, earth for processed by hand – eg: pottery, r.n.) and this name was born with a great mystery among My angels, which have watched for the name of My little village of today (Glodeni, r.n.).

And you, the one that are settled down by Me at the manger, take My people with you and go carol singing again, and also give the villagers now, the news of the feast of My birth as child from the Virgin two thousand years ago, and word from the word now, now at the end of the time, now when I came and I come. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Nativity, from [07-01-2002](#) (25.12.2001 Old style / after the Julian calendar) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, loved people by heaven, you should get used to the spirit of the feasts of the heaven more than to every occupation of your body, soul and spirit. **You should get used to spend with heaven, always, always, child from the end of the time. When the Lord comes on the earth, it is not the time, but the Lord, the seventh angel, Who sounds over the earth,** for it is written: *«When the seventh angels will call out His trumpet, there is no more time, but it is the Lord instead; the Lord clothed with the clouds, with a rainbow on His head, with His face shining like the sun, and with His legs like pillars of fire, crying with a loud voice, as a lion roars, lifting up His right hand and swearing by Him Who lives forever and ever, that there will no longer be delay, but it is the Lord with His mystery completely finished, as He declared to His servants, the prophets».* Amen, amen, amen.

... Oh, My people, you should feel the thrill of My love in the end of time. You should feel it fully, so that you may be one blood with Me, for I have given you a name above sons and daughters before My Father, and I want you to be completely like Me, in My holy mountain, and to shine likewise over the earth, taking from My brightness completely, and for Us to pour ourselves out into each other and to give to the creation the purpose for which it was made. Amen.

... **My mystery that is kept in eternity for the end of time, this is how I call you, little people. The Mystery of the New Jerusalem carries within it the new heaven and the new earth on the earth from the end of time,** a new people that came out of the new seed, out of fresh word, a mysterious resurrection, a spirit of resurrection on the people, My people. I want to walk with you among the people and the spirit of the creature's resurrection to hover behind Me and you; the Spirit of the Lord, Who hovers as in the beginning when He was hovering above the waters when I said to be light and it was and it became. Amen. **Behold the Spirit of the Lord in the end of time hovers above the waters and over the earth within a spirit of new creation, with a new word, made now, in order to create by it now the new heaven and the new earth, within the mystery of New Jerusalem, which came down from God and which came down with God for the everlasting, which is coming again. Amen.** Wherever the Lord is, there the eternity is as well. Where I am with you, I also want to be the eternity. I want, My people, to establish the eternity on a new earth. Amen.

Oh, how beautiful the Epiphany of the earth was, when it came out of the waters in the beginning of time! **Oh, how beautiful the Epiphany of new earth will be, in a mystery of new**

heaven and new earth, in a mystery of New Jerusalem, kept in eternity for the end of the time! Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Baptism (Epiphany), from [19-01-2002](#) (06.01.2002 Old style / after the Julian calendar) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Seek to speak, My people, for here it is how much I speak to you. Seek to receive son, and to believe well. Seek to have a strong foundation into your heart for My work on you, for **the Lord is speaking above you as in the first beginning with the man**, My people, and much more than then, little child. In the beginning, the Spirit of the Lord was hovering over the waters, and in the end, over you. In the beginning, I took the heaven and the earth out of waters, and in the end, out of My work into your midst, My people. When I made the heaven and the earth, I made them in the light and at the light, because at first, I made the light and I called it day, the first day. Then I spoke to the waters to be divided, waters from waters, and while they did so, the heaven was made. The heaven broke through the waters in their midst, up and down, and it kept them this way, and this power, this expanse was called heaven, the heaven from waters; the heaven that came out of waters, and then the earth, after the waters received word to come together to one place and the dry land to come out from them; the dry land, which God baptized calling it earth; and He called the waters Seas. The heaven and the earth, and after that, all creation on it, all the beauty, all the life, and they all came to life, and the life came out and spoke, when the man was placed on the earth after God had made him. Then the earth gave them all a body, and the heaven gave them all life and a purpose. The heaven and the earth, and for them, the man. Amen. The man, and for him the heaven and the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

In the beginning, the Spirit of the Lord was hovering over the surface of the waters, My people, and He was preparing His word for the creation of the heaven and the earth and for the creation of the whole beauty and the life on them, and that of the man, My people. And in the end, the Spirit of the Lord is hovering over you preparing His word for the creation of the new heaven and the new earth. In the beginning I took the heaven and the earth out of waters, and in the end out of you, people born of God and of His creating word. I separated waters from waters with you and I called you heaven, My people. **You are the tool, with which I work out the new heaven and the new earth. My Spirit hovers over you and becomes word, the word of creation of the new heaven and new earth.** (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)⁴⁷”, r.n.)

My Spirit is hovering over you as He was hovering over the waters, when I made the heaven and the earth, My people. Then I and My Father were speaking, and the angels were Our witnesses. Now, I and My Father are speaking with you, and the saints, the angels and the people are Our witnesses, the heaven and the earth, which have been waiting for the new birth, the renewal, My

⁴⁷ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/qOCbrfPbfoNPwkwZQkD7>
<https://joom.ag/R9qa>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/396028975>
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Fs48Espf3GkAXKSCFQjhyJoel6G8QUdS>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheHeaven-TheThroneTheEarth-TheFootstoolTheManDeified>

people. **The Spirit of the Lord is hovering over you and with you He is separating the waters from waters, the light from the darkness, the good ones from the evil ones, the truth from the falsehood, and He called this expanse new heaven. Amen, amen, amen. The new heaven and the new earth on the earth, this is the portion that I have given to you.** I have given it to you, so that you may carry the mystery of My coming, as I also gave John the portion in order to carry the mystery of My baptism, before I was to appear to God perfectly, by overcoming the power of death, and giving back his life to the man in a perfect manner. Since then and until today, I have been waiting for the man with the faith by which he may be able to perfectly perceive why I came as a Man on the earth two thousand years ago. **I have been waiting for you to perfectly understand your mission and mystery that I have given to you to carry, My people from the end of the time; the mystery of My second coming from the Father on the earth, the mystery of the new heaven and the new earth, the mystery of the New Jerusalem, the creation from My coming. Amen.**

... Oh, Jerusalem, you have the light as your portion, little son. The darkness is everywhere, deep darkness, and My Spirit is hovering over you, and I said that you are to be light, and this is what I said in the first day of creation: *«Let there be light!»,* and it was so; it was and it appeared over the darkness, My people, and the day was called light, the first day. This is what I have also told you, and in the end I have told you; *«Let you be light!»,* And as the light submitted and appeared, the same with you too; you should listen and separate yourselves from all the darkness, so that I may call you day to the full, the first day, My day, for I am the first Who is and the last One, and I am the beginning and the end, because I do not start anything without finishing the work that I started. In the first beginning I started with the light, and in the end of My work I also start with it, and I have made you the beginning of light, and I illuminate with you the heaven and the earth and I fill them with the Spirit, the Comforter, the One Who speaks hovering over you in the mystery of the new creation of everything that are, either because they are seen, or because those that are have not been seen.

... Sing your song, if you have arisen on the earth, New Jerusalem, for your seed has been kept in eternity for the end of the time, and I say again: for the end of the time. Amen. You are the promise that I have made for all the saints and angels. All and everything have been waiting for your day and My day, in one another, and everything will be revealed in all the beauty from eternity, which is from the Father, and then everything will be submitted to the Father, for they have also submitted to the Son. Amen.

... In the beginning the Spirit of the Lord was hovering over the waters, and in the end, He is hovering over you, speaking over you and testifying about you, My people. Tell Me, New Jerusalem, tell Me son, your mystery. I will hear you and I will take your word into everlastingness. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the Saint John, the Baptizer, from [20-01-2002](#). N.S. (07-01-2002 Old Style / after the Julian calendar) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... Oh, son from the end, behold what a sign I give you: when your love will burn fully in your inside and outside, moment by moment, then you will see Me that I have come, and

I will let Myself be revealed for the whole peoples, and then we will shine on this mountain more than any other brightness of Mine which I have ever released on the earth among the people, and then, son, I will take My day of rest back, I and with My Father will take it from your hand, for you are the man who is built by My Spirit, by My Spirit in the end, by the Spirit of My coming at the end of the time. Amen. The heaven and the earth have been waiting for this end of the time for seven thousand years to take back again their first brightness, their eternity, My people.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's meeting (Candlemas), from [15-02-2002](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, the longing for Me is the light that understands in man as God and not as man. **You are My Israel from the end of the time, and the Israel of that time was the one at the beginning of time.** However, you must understand as in the end, My people, and to believe that I am the beginning and the end and that **I bring to you the day that does not set,** (Apoc:21/23)⁴⁸ that I will put on you before it may come and that I will find you within it, My people from the end of the time.

Again and again, I am writing Myself into My today's book with this mystery: **the longing after God is the mystery of the saints on earth, My people of eternity chosen to be My people now, in the end of the time, to make you My way at My second coming of word and body on earth.** You shall be full of longing after Me and you shall shine and burn with longing, for the longing is the light that perceives in man like Me, child of My longings, for My longing has been seized within the longing for you, and so does the whole heaven, and the heaven does as I do and is waiting for you with longing and it wants you to be full of My longing and his as well, My people from the end of the time, from My coming, My beloved son.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second Sunday after the Passover, of the saint apostle Thomas, from [12-05-2002](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I come down to you before dawn, and I give you the word of My feast of today with you, children who receive Me as word on earth.

Oh, there is on earth all the work My Father has given Me to fulfill, and to fulfill it like My Father, but I have no one to tell this on earth, that I do not do man's will but the Father's will. But now I do My work from the end of the time with you and, behold, I am speaking with the man as I spoke in the beginning, and I show him that I do not do My will but I do the will of the One Who has sent Me. Amen, amen, amen.

... Peace to you! May this word rest upon you always, always, sons! Peace to you! Peace and feast of Holy Spirit over the little village of My word and over the earth! **Peace to you, Jerusalem of My glory from the end of the time when I am coming again near the Father on earth!** Amen.

⁴⁸ «The citadel has no need for the sun or the moon to shine, **for the very glory of God illuminated it, and its lamp is the Lamb**». (Apoc:21/23)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [13-06-2002](#).

I am coming down on earth as a song of love, a word of the Holy Spirit and as a feast of new age, new wine and sweet bride, who serves Me with longing to redeem the man from sin **and to give his life back and so that he may no longer die**. Oh, this is what I want to do on earth, and then I want to give it to the saints from heaven and to the saints on earth, for **no one has become a saint of the heaven if he first was not a saint on earth**.

Oh, I am opening the spring and I am giving Myself, for I have been pleased with My mystery from the end of the time on your hearth, My Romanian people. How shall I make you understand and then to believe that My mystery kept for the end of the time is this word with which I am coming down on earth to prepare with it My wedding and My bride chosen from the Romanians, as was the plan in My Father's hand for the end of the time? (See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)”, r.n.) **The end of the time means the kingdom of the heavens on earth, for I am the beginning and the end**, and I am the end and the beginning, dear man, who allowed yourself to be invited by My calling to the spring to drink and that you may no longer be thirsty after you, and to be thirsty after Me after that. My love for man had put My body on the cross, then it resurrected Me and then it brought Me to the Father to draw all people to Him; and after that, it has brought Me back on earth. And here I am with My love for man, the love between Bridegroom and Bride, **I and My people in a spirit of heavenly wedding on earth**, in such a way that the Father may be comforted from My pain and His and that the Father may call guests at My wedding. Those who should have been the guests at My wedding cannot become small like Me and that I may be their way to the Father. And because of that, I have called those who know what love is, to make it to be like Mine and that they may give it back to Me and to have love from man, for I suffer from the man's departure from Me. When I built the man, I built him to make him into My comfort and I to be his comfort.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the first day, from [22-06-2002](#).

The sign of the Son of Man. There has been said so much and it is said among the people that this or that will be the sign of the Son of Man, by which I will be to come visibly. However, I, the Lord, the Word of the Father, tell to the man now, at the end of the time, **and I say this: The people of My word from the middle of the Romanian people, this is the sign from before My coming**, for two thousand years ago I said this: *«Now from the fig tree, learn this parable. When the branch has now become tender, and puts forth its leaves, you know that the summer is near; even so you also, when you see these things coming to pass, know that it is near, at the doors»*. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[The sign of the Son of Man](#)”⁴⁹”, r.n.)

⁴⁹You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/C7afnRfdqKX3rjnXLihP>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheSignOfTheSonOfMan>
<http://online.pubhtml5.com/zhop/etnw/>
<https://joom.ag/3YHEY>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1Sl4AvyTrYX9Eo_fP5uL0jjYVNNqbjDIJ
<https://app.box.com/s/az896lkwv1rp3m6k2lxc0gzgu2ok8mbn>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/7cf072ptpbwh7ik>

Oh, sons of the people, **I set the sign before you**, the way to the life of the age what is to come on earth soon, soon. I have made out of these My way from heaven to earth, and from them to the heart of the man, who wanders away to find his house and his life. I call you, man, to the spring of life, with a sweet call, with great longing, with longing mixed up with My tear, My Fathers' and the saints'. I am in days of wedding with My bride on earth. Take of My life and take of her life, of her face, of her spirit, and let you be created, dear man. Oh, I miss you. Man created by man, My work, which I do to redeem you for life, has been only a longing for seven thousand years. Oh, and I also want to make you, not only you. **I want to make you of the Holy Spirit, as I was made in the body of My mother, the Virgin**, since I appeared then to you to see Me and to believe Me that I came from the Father after you, for I came only after you, because it was only you, man, that did not obey your Creator. I want to make you, too, not only you. You know what you are made of, and it hurts Me greatly when I hear you saying that you are made by Me. But do you not know how I made the man in the beginning and in the end? I have to tell you again this, so that you may give up your words, which I hear, because it hurts Me when I hear them.

In the beginning I made the man out of My word between Me and My Father when I said: «Let us make man in Our image and after Our likeness». And out of clay and out of My breath, which gave soul to the clay and the man was made with a living soul, and after that I put the man to a deep sleep and I took flesh of his flesh and I made the woman, and I called them both man. One and not two. And after five thousand years of waiting after the man, for the man pulled himself out of God, I made man again out of the Holy Spirit, incarnated in a man's body and God was born from the Father, and He was the Man from the end of the time.

Oh, it hurts Me greatly without comfort, when I hear the man saying that he is made by Me. Oh, man, you know what you are made of, and I have come from the Father now, at the end of the time, so that I should make you, and not only you. **I make you out of the Holy Spirit if you want Me to make you**. And if you want Me to make you, first you have to set down to learning so that **you may know what the Holy Spirit in man is**.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Romanian Christianity, the second day, from [23-06-2002](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The saints stay near you burning with the longing after My coming. The saints stay near Me burning with longing for you, My people from the end of the time. **You are the fulfilled Scripture, and more and more fulfilled, of the revealing of the sons of God**, and I want to have you on earth with love, the love, which never falls and that will be forever, My people. Oh, receive Me from above and receive Me from below and fulfill My word and learn the work of the miracles and work out miracles by faith, My people, and set the time to obedience and put the man on his knees before the glory of My word, and see how much power I have to do this, but **you should remain a perfect sign before the man**, so that the man may see Me with you and believe in My love with which I walk on earth after the man, calling him to the spring of the eternal life and to

<https://www.dropbox.com/s/xs0nb6lccwso3oi>

https://mega.nz/#!VBUWkY6T!SB_9hmPR6r-Qz2JsvupK1FCoNDwFo1_oHJWxbn-Obel

https://www.4shared.com/office/yMXeBul8ee/The_Word_of_God_about_the_sign.html

youth without old age and to life without death, for there is where I want to arrive with the man that I love, My people. The man that I love, this is what I have been looking for on earth, and I want to bring his breath to a stop and to put the love of God on earth and to take back My heaven and earth, for they are My creation and My inheritance, because I made them and I will make them into a new thing. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of all saints, from [30-06-2002](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

We go to declare the heavenly glory over Romania. I go with you on top of it to declare through you its new birth, to change its face and to show it to the world. All My brightness I will put on you, My people, and I appear with you over the earth, for this is what I prophesied to you by the word of this work even from the time when I had My trumpet Verginica in her body on earth. (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)”, r.n.) I will be glorified in you and I will make the man get drunk with this sight. I will pour out of My Spirit over the man, and you will be My vessel with oil, and I will pour Myself out from you with My sweet glory and I will declare My love from the end of the time over My wedding country, and I will say this:

I will not forget you, oh, country of brightness, My country from the end of the time! I was born on the earth among the people once with your birth, and you have My name on your head, and you will remain, for this is what I have called you at the end of the time, and I said that everything you put on in your Christian garment, will be called Romanian. (See the selection topic: „[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)”, r.n.)

I have not forgotten you, My love, and I have come back into your land that I gave in the beginning as an inheritance to the man created by My hand, for it is from you that I took clay into My hand and I formed the man. You were the first little patch of dry land, which got out of the waters at the making of the world, and I called it earth, after I made the heaven, dividing the waters above from the waters below. And I took you out of the waters from below first as a newborn commandment lifting you up by your crown and I gave you white cloth of baptism, on which I wrote in a great mystery your name from the end of the time: **Jerusalem of My second coming from near the Father.**

You are the top of the earth, the crown of the earth, the first born from the waters at the making of the world. You are My wedding country, for the Father has laid My wedding table in you and He has prepared My sweet bride, a bride from the Romanians, My country.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the saint archangels, Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2002](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

John, My loved disciple spoke testifying about Me: **«In the beginning was the word, and the Word was with God, and the word was God, and the same was in the beginning with God, and everything that has been made was made by Him».** (John: 1/1-3) And then he said: **«In Him was life, and the life was the light of men. The light shines in the darkness, and the darkness hasn't overcome it».** (John: 1/4-5) Amen. And here is what I tell you, My people from the end of the time: **the Word is in the beginning as in the end, and This is from the very beginning and**

from the very end with God and everything is made again through Him. Amen. And I also tell you: the life is in Me and the life is the light of the people, and this is what you are to be in the midst of the people, for the light shines in the darkness and the darkness cannot overcome it. However, you should have life in you, for the life is the light of the people and this is what it gives light in the darkness and which the darkness cannot overcome it. Be very careful to My teaching upon you, for **My word carries life in Him**, My people. Amen. **I gave light into the world with My life that I lived and I proved into the midst of the people**, and My life has had power in it, which surpassed the vision and the understanding of the man without life and without any light in him. **My life, filled with the Father, with His teaching and with obedience to Him, that was the power and the light of the people**, for the life is the light in the darkness and this is how Moses could become light and guide and greater than any man that was without God in him into the midst of Israel. What was Israel supposed to do if I did not have the faithful Moses into the Israel's midst and by whom I led the people through the miracles done by Moses? For I was speaking to him and he was raising his hand and it happened as I was telling him to work, the same as I was receiving the work that was to be done from My Father. I had protected Moses before his coming into existence and I brought him in front of Israel and I made him My vessel and I dwelt in him with My Spirit, and Moses was My Spirit, and where My Spirit is, there life is as well. **This means life: My Spirit in man**, My people and this is what I want to have in you, in your body, which is My house and My life, because that is why I have taken you from the world and I have given you work and I have taught you to do My works into the midst of the people, My people, and for the world to see the life with you, for **life is My Spirit in man**. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the sixth Sunday after Passover, of the blind man, from 01-06-2003. (On [Calameo](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, sons, the world did not believe then that I was the Messiah, the One Who was written about to come. No one believed but only those whom My Father ordained to this mystery. Oh, children of My coming of today, the world does not even today believe that I am the Son of the Man, the One Who was written about that had to come, and **here I am now over the earth as word into your midst, and behold My coming after seven thousand years from the man's creation, for I have come into the eighth age, with which I started My kingdom with the man on earth**, (See the selection topic: „[The kingdom of one thousand years](#)⁵⁰“, r.n.) as I would have also liked to stay with the man in the beginning and to be his God, but he has become haughty thinking that he is a king over the whole creature. All the angels served him after I made him, for **I was resting in him** with all the hosts of angels, and the most beautiful among the angels was serving him even more, and when the man exalted himself by haughtiness, Lucifer served him and his haughtiness, and then he fell down with the number of his angelic army. And I, the Son of the Father, I, the Maker of the man, told Michael, the archangel to give a command

⁵⁰ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/nbGkXVLJL5MiJgnCoCDS>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheKingdomOfOneThousandYears>
<https://www.scribd.com/document/410655054/The-Word-of-God-about-the-kingdom-of-one-thousand-years>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1rA_Vz22RO0eLgIECj3ajiSjopq6QpdwW
<https://app.box.com/s/gr3ikbcgxm4c69x8rck3tu99v9dozalb>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/avplqbui3ixc9x1>
https://www.4shared.com/office/uNUIX2E6gm/The_Word_of_God_about_the_king.html

to the angels and to say: **«Let us stand well, with fear and attention!»** I told him to say this so that the other hosts of angels may not fall too, those who could serve to the man's haughtiness. **And then, Michael remained My angel, as each man has got his own angel**, for I created the man into My image and after My likeness, for I built only that one, only that one, sons.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saints Apostles Peter and Paul, from [12-07-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, come down with the saints and with the angels in tens of thousands of thousands above the manger of My word in the last days and I bless with a new word the memorial feast of the laying down of the foundation stone for the building of the altar of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem on the Romanian land. Amen.

I am Who I am, and I am the Word of the Father Sabaoth. **I celebrate in heaven and on earth My day of victory of the end of the human age and of the beginning of the age of the kingdom of the heavens on earth.** (See the selection topic: „[The kingdom of one thousand years](#)”, r.n.) There have passed twelve years since through My word, born of the Father, and with your hand, those that are My sons and settlers here, in the garden of My Holy of Holies, and with the blessing and with the unforgettable testimony of My bishop, anointed from above by My word in your days, Irineu, the faithful one of My coming, I laid down the foundation stone of the altar (or shrine) of the Holy of Holies, for the ground under it is the table on which he was established by My word to stay. And he did, and then he confessed, because by this building of unfathomable mystery **I fulfilled the little white stone**, and on it, **My name from the end of the time**, for it is written in the Scriptures for the end of the time: **«His name is the Word of God»**. Amen. (Apoc: 19/13, r.n.).

I told you to write on this stone all around it: **«Behold, the Lord is coming with the tens of thousands of His saints!»** and I wrote Myself if you did not write. I wrote because I said to be written this way, and this writing of Mine witness in those that are not seen, from all that are not seen, but they are, adorning and testifying about the little garden of My word, through which I am over it. Amen.



Romania

Peace to you! And write into the book of the testimonies a day of feast as twelve years have passed since the laying down of the foundation stone of this building and of the fulfilling of this Scripture of New Jerusalem, established on earth by My word, which comes with the clouds with all My heaven of saints and angels.

Write into the book in which you bring together all My word that is upon you; write for twelve years ago I had My faithful witness, the bishop Irineu, Whom I, the Word of God, set on the chair of My church, the church of Jesus Christ, (See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)”,

r.n.) and I wrote his name on this stone, and this means his establishing over this time, as a witness of My coming and as word on earth, and his word in that day was set near My word and his word testified and it remained written into My book, and My book is called the Word of God, My name from the end of the time. Amen.

Oh, sons, chosen and anointed by My word in this time of My second coming from near the Father! **I have come now as word on earth to establish the kingdom of the heavens and the end of the world, for the end of the world is holiness**, son. And if you do not hear, I hear, and it is heard from margins to margins by My word, which flows and does not stay, and by which I, the One Who am, testify with the word in heaven and on earth that even I cannot erase your name on this stone of beginning, and you cannot erase it too, and nor those who did not receive you on **My behalf with the news of the new beginning, of the new heaven and of the new earth on the Romanian land**. Your name is carried by angels and saints from margins to margins in heaven and on earth, and so is your protection and your little crown, which no one in heaven or on earth can take it from you, for you have remained to testify, and the prophecy, which the Holy Spirit spoke through you, cannot be erased either; the prophecy for this land on which I, Who I am, established the fulfilling of the announcing of My coming and of My kingdom with those who are My faithful, the holiness, which brings the world to an end; **for I established the New Jerusalem on earth in the year of 7500 from the making of the world, and from My birth as an infant from the Virgin mother, the churchly year 1992, for I built the altar from the table of the Holy of Holies in the first three months of this year**, (*The ecclesiastical liturgical year starts on 1st September – see also about the Julian and Gregorian calendars, r.n.*), **and in the fourth month, on the 12th day of the month of December, I sealed with My name and with your name the holiness and its sons and the land under it too, and I wrote with it the end of the world** and I came out above all who want to be. And behold, I am the word on earth and I reign through it and give with it to each one according to one's own deed, for it is written in the prophets: *«Behold, take heed of the word of the Lord: A voice of tumult from the citadel, a voice from the temple, a voice of the Lord that renders recompense to His enemies»*, (Is. 66/6), and *«The Lord will destroy them with the breath of His mouth»*. Amen. And as for you, by your testimony of that day, you have remained My faithful witness, a testimony that was no longer erased, even if the opponent, the man of lawlessness, brought you forward to strike Me with the stone, put by his unbelief into your hand. But the stone will turn back against all who did not receive you on My behalf, for whoever did not receive you, did not receive Me either, and again a Scripture was written as that one of two thousand years ago, when My people did not receive Me when I came from the Father to bring its salvation and its repentance for the forgiveness of its sins.

You are My faithful witness. There are twelve years in a row since your word has been testifying from near this little white stone, which I wanted to give it as a gift to the church of the world from which I chose you to be Mine, and I have exalted you because of your faith, to give through you the hand to all those who wanted to become sons of God through holiness and the apostles of My word, which comes with the clouds, and which is taken by the four winds and went from margins to margins, so that the nations of the world may come to this mountain of Mine to receive My glory to their holiness, for **the holiness is the end of the world**. Amen.

And as for you, sons who set the word of the feast of today into the book of the laying down of the foundation stone of the altar of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, pass then

into the book of My trumpet, Virginia, and we will have rest in it with the Father and with she, for **she is the foundation stone on which I have built My church again in the last days, for in My days with it on earth, I said that My first church would be built again** and that the holiness would be again on earth, and this will bring with it the end of the lawlessness, which has appeared now to stop the way of My coming through those who love the lawlessness, but it is written: *«Then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will kill with the breath of His mouth, and bring to nothing by the brightness of His coming; ... because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved».* (2 Thess. 2/8)

Excerpt from the Word of God twelve years from the laying down of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [22-07-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Such as the lightning comes from the sunrise and shows itself until the sunset, thus is My advent to you today, (*It is published on the internet too, r.n.*) My word which has flown from My mouth for almost fifty years, and with which I have prepared Myself a nation, and My advent to them, and the place of My advent and his glory, because the place of My word's manger and all his surroundings which are and which will be and which crown the manger of My word all around, **this place is the mysterious mountain of God**, towards many, many hearts will turn from now on, and many, many looks and many, many people will look and take the laws of holiness, because it is written in the prophets for this time: *«And in the last days the mountain of the temple of God will be risen above the mountains' peaks and above the hills and the nations will head to it and they will say: "Come to climb the mountain of God and God will teach us His ways and He will let us walk on His paths, for it is from Sion where the law will come, and The word of God from Jerusalem"».* Amen.

Blessed be this day and its work, **for today I unfold the heavens to let the judgment throne be seen**, (*See the selection topic: „[The fearful judgment](#)”, r.n.*) My word that gather all the nations of the earth in front of Me, to show them My work, My second advent, My mysterious kingdom above My disciples in the middle of the Romanian people, because the Romanian land has been chosen from the beginning to fulfill on it the mystery of The New Jerusalem, the mystery kept into Father for the new creation of the world, for the fulfilling of the Scriptures of a new heaven and a new earth, the mystery of the advent of The Son Of Man after seven centuries from the first creation of the world. Amen. Behold, I come and I write on earth and heaven, a new earth and a new heaven, on the Romanian land, for I have said through prophets: *«Once more I will shake the earth, once more I will chose Jerusalem».* Amen. Jerusalem is My place of rest. Jerusalem is the mystery of My advent. This means Jerusalem, like this mystery meant two thousand years ago.

... Take Holy Spirit, you, the nations of the Earth! **Behold My word above the Earth, the blow of My mouth, with which I will kill the lawless one with the brightness of My word advent above the Earth.** Take Holy Spirit! Drink from the river of life and heal yourselves, you, the nations of the earth, as I came and I come with the clouds to take to Father all the ones who will believe and will baptize in the name of The Father, Son and The Holy Spirit, for repentance, and the forgiveness of the sins. Amen.

The angels of My advent, accompanied by the archangel Michael and the great prophet Elijah, write in heaven and earth the second day of August, the year twelve since the beginning of the kingdom of heaven on earth, (*The end of the world, in fact the end of the kingdom of man over man and the beginning of the Kingdom of God in the heart of man, r.n.*) **on the Romanian land, the country of The New Jerusalem.** This is the day that God made to rejoice in it with His beloved ones on earth. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[About the kingdom of God](#)”, r.n.)

I am the Alpha and the Omega, The First and The Last, the beginning and the end, the star which shines in the morning, and the one who hears let him say “**Come!**” and let the thirsty one come and let the one who wants to accept as a gift the water of life come. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God for Romania at the celebration of Saint Prophet Elijah, from [02-08-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, children of the sons of this age! The time is coming and it has already come, and behold the end when the Lord Jesus Christ will abolish and He is presently abolishing any dominion, rule and power, for He is reigning with His word on earth, and no one is king except Him, because only He died for every man, and He is reigning now until he puts all His enemy under His feet, and the last enemy that will be destroyed is death, and then He will hand over the kingdom to God and the Father, and the Father and the Son will be glorified with the victory of the Holy Spirit against the man’s enemy, against sin, and the man will suffer bitterly for any sin. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint Philothea ([Philothea of Arges](#)), from [20-12-2003](#).

I knock at the gates and come into the book of My word in these days. **The first book and the second book** (*The Old and the New Testament, r.n.*), **have in them all those of their times, and the third book has in it those of the days of My second coming from near the Father.** (*The Book of the Lamb, r.n.*). Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, children from the gates, (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) teach My people what the Scripture means, which says about those that are written from the foundation of the world into **the Book of the Life of the slain Lamb.** When John, the Baptizer came to show Me to the world, he said: **«Behold the Lamb of God, Who washes away the sins of the world», and in the book of the beloved John it is written about the book with the seven seals, which was opened by the «Slain Lamb, Who redeemed for God with His blood, people of every tribe, language, people and nation, and made them kings and priests, and they will reign on earth».** (*John: 5/9*) Amen. (See the selection topic: „[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)”, r.n.)

Each one of **the three books of God** has in it those that are written in it, and blessed is the one who is written into the Book of Life with works of life, for when John, the Baptizer, preached the Lamb of God and the repentance for the people, he said: **«Even now the axe lies at the root of**

the trees. Therefore, every tree that does not bring forth good fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire». (Matt: 3/10)

... Oh, children who are My gates, always, always teach My people and those who want to be born of My life giving Spirit, teach them what it means those who are written from the foundation of the world into the Book of the life of the Lamb. Teach them to always love the spirit of repentance, and the spirit of prophecy, **the word of this life, which prophesies the end of the ages and the visible beginning of the kingdom of God on earth with the people. Amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the Saint John, the Baptizer, from [20-01-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Now, after two thousand years since I separated the earthly age from the heavenly age and since I passed the people of My word with their feet into the new age, now, at the table of My kingdom with them, I am sitting with the saints and I am giving you voice, loved disciples, for the saints and the angels celebrate your day of synod in a spirit of church, those from heaven with those on earth at the table of the Holy Spirit, Who is pacified at the faith of the faithful ones, which is to be carried as in the end of the time, for now, in the end of the time, I have had faith from those who are My people, and with this faith I have separated the ages, the heavenly one from the earthly one, the heavenly man from the earthly man, and I have sat at the table of Holy Spirit with those who are now My people, the people of the heavenly age on earth, for I have got My work on earth and I have worked with the heaven on earth. I am in heaven and on earth, and it is wonderful this mystery, which I reveal and make clear to those who are little, for the little ones do not know but to believe and to live the eternal life and not the temporary one on earth. I am the word in their midst and I give them life of My life and I give them the gift of the faith from above, for the faith from beneath is human, and it has not given Me life in man for two thousand years. However, the faith from above keeps Me in man and near the man, and the man does not get out of Me, but the lives within Me, as I live in My Father, because I went to be with the Father to draw all people to the Father, so that where I am they may also be, and where they are the Father to be also, because the Father is into Me and I am into Him, and We are one body and one bread. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the twelve apostles, from [13-07-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I strengthen My way to you, My people, and I do this whenever I come down from the Father into your midst as word. **And why word? I come as word so that I may come down, for otherwise no one on earth would receive Me, no one would believe Me and all the faith will perish from the earth and I would no longer be received by man if I made use of My body then when I come as word on earth. I come as word, for I have united the beginning with the end and I work as in the beginning. Amen, amen, amen.**

In the beginning I was the word, and I was with the Father then, and no word was made without Me, as neither the man cannot do his things unless he first becomes the word of those made by him. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint martyr and healer, Panteleimon, from [09-08-2004](#).

It is a feast with love in it, with My Spirit full of humility in it, for **I have sanctified, within a great humility on earth in My days with you, the place and the shrine of the Holy of Holies in these days on earth. It is the feast of the day and of the year 7500 from the creation of the world, when I, the Master of all nature, fulfilled the Scripture of the coming down of the mystery of new Jerusalem on the Romanian land,** as many saints have prophesied from the Holy Spirit for these days of My coming with the new birth of all the nature in the end of the time.

Excerpt from the Word of God, thirteen years after the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [12-12-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, revealed Myself as God Who came from the Father, Man born of the Virgin, and I have come again under My name in the end of the time and **I am called the Word of God, (Apoc: 19/13, r.n.),** and I speak the language of the Romanian people, where I have been glorifying Myself by the word for fifty years, **by the mystery of My second coming after the man, for there have passed seven ages since the creation of the world, and within the mid century after this one, I wrote seven thousands five hundred years and I rose My church again on earth, and I set it on its foundation by the word, and I am its foundation and this is how I have been speaking from the midst of My church of New Jerusalem** to those who falsely call themselves My church:

Do no longer lie to the nations of the earth that you are God's servants, you, those who have turned the places known as holy places into houses of immorality for your empty glory; you, those who have defiled the altars from the fathers; you, those who live in your blood and which has risen nine fathoms above your heads! I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth and I have come down on earth to write upon you the end of the lie, for the devil is the father of falsehood and you have the devil as your father. Do no longer put people off with fine words for you belong to God and the path to Me is towards you! Do no longer lie to the sons of the people, who walk like blind people after you, if you serve the outrageous sins! My word has been crying for fifty years on earth over the earth for the man to hear it, and you, those from the altars, have been defiling the church, you have been ruining it, you have been spoiling its holy name. **The church is holy by those who are part of it,** but if these are the sons of the devil by their immoral works, by all means they are not a holy church, but rather they are an immoral church, but God's church is not like that. Carry your sins under whatever name you may want it, but not under My name, not under the garment known to be a church garment.

And as for you, those who fear God among these people of falsehood, who called and call themselves a church of saints, I speak to you with this determinative word before the wages of sins may fall over the bodies, which have not repented in themselves from their wicked works: **come out of their midst**, out of the midst of those immoral people from the altars, so that the wrath for the works that are worthy of wrath may not fall upon you, so that you may not drink of the wine

of God's wrath. Come out and separate yourselves and then come to My mountain of word and learn from Me the law of holiness to be able to walk on it, for **the eternity is coming on earth and it has to be brought, it has to be built by holy bodies and full of the Holy Spirit!** (See the selection topic: „[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)”, r.n.) Come back to My love, for I built the man from the beginning for My love, not for his love, and **I built him to be My church and not his.** I call you with mercy and tears before I pour out My wrath, for the outrageous sins of those, who hide under the name of a holy church, slap My hand, and I have into My hand the cup of the wrath. Come to repentance and to salvation and become a feast of Holy Spirit and give yourselves freely to God, now when **I, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, have written down on earth fifty years of word of My mouth, spoken into the midst of the Romanian nation, and when I give the book of the judgment of the creature to all those who will see it now. My word of fifty years has been crying deeply within Me and I have been speaking it over the faithful ones and I have made it into a book, which is called the Book of the Lamb's Life.** (See the selection topic: „[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)”, r.n.) The word is the life and the life is the light of the people, and the light shines in the darkness. Reach out your hands to Me if you want to receive salvation, and receive and feed on the word of life, for I want to destroy death, the last enemy. I want to destroy the sin, but I cannot do this by the people of falsehood, **who call themselves antichrists by their sins**, by their life with lie in it and who have brought the man to ignorance of his soul, since I do no longer see on earth a man who fears God, by which the man to be able to put an end to his wandering away and to come back so that I may teach him the way and salvation. (See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)”, r.n.)

Oh, Romanian people, shake off the Pharisees who make lame your waking to your salvation from under the man of lawlessness. Come, so that I, the Lord, may shepherd you, for you do no longer find any shepherds for you on earth. Come to the way of the Lord, your God, for there is no one to save you besides Me. Come to God and be faithful and learn the mystery of your being from God, My mystery in you, for **by My word into your midst I make the world again, I make the new heaven and the new earth**, for I have to fulfill this Scripture on earth, (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)”, r.n.) but I want to protect you from perishing into the midst of the nations of the earth, for you are My land, chosen by the Father from the creation of the world for Me, after seven ages of people. Amen.

And as for you, people of My word, strengthen yourself in the mystery of My new beginning, and may your humility of spirit be your path to everything that I have to be into your midst, to everything that you have to be into the Romanian nations, **for I want to sound My trumpet with My Gospel upon you over the entire world, the book of the new kingdom, for My kingdom is just as endless as I am.** Amen. (See the selection topic: „[About the kingdom of God](#)”, r.n.) You can do nothing without My teaching and without any teacher upon you, for it is not for the body but for My Spirit that I have separated you from among the sons of the people who walk without any way between earth and heaven, My people.

May be blessed the work of the being of the book of My word, spoken and written into the midst of the Romanian people for fifty years, be a book by which I, the Lord, by My gates (Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.) may be able **to mark on earth the feast of the Pentecost of God's word from the end of the ages, the word of My**

coming, as in the beginning so in the end; and the word of the new making of the world, as two thousand years ago, I prophesied that it would be. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the memorial of the Prodigal son's parable, from [27-02-2005](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I come down into your midst with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, people of My word, and I advise you with Him, I strengthen you with Him and with Him I have always breathed refreshment upon you, **so that I may be able to work with you and you with Me over the earth with My Spirit, with the new making of the world, for there is nothing else but only the end of the world over everything on earth, because the world without God does nothing else but it works its end only, only temporariness**, for it does not wait for its eternity and there is no one to tell it about it, and I come down with it upon the earth and I have no one to tell about it and I have no one to give it.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday in remembrance of Adam's expulsion from Paradise, from [05-03-2006](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, people of My coming as word on the earth, I give you, and again I give you the gift of faith and its divine power from Me. **The Kingdom of God does not come visibly, for it is the man that God has and no the man who has God for his benefit and not for My benefit from the man.** Oh, not the man is God, but I am God. As I ascended into heaven, so I come, and I come mysteriously, for the man is not right with Me and that is why I stay mysteriously before Him and I give him My word, which helps the man to believe and to open for My kingdom in him, the kingdom worked by Me and not by man. Amen.

I want the earth to be beautiful and holy, but without holy faith in man I cannot do this, for it is not the kingdom of the man, but **My kingdom that I want to establish in man and then on the earth**, and behold, that is why I have come with this word over the earth and over the man, but the man is weak in his faith and he minds his own good, when he reads in the Scriptures about My kingdom. The people of Israel had kept on asking Me about the restoration of its kingdom, and it had kept asking Me if its time had already come, but I did not give any answer to it. **Oh, it is not the man's kingdom which has to be over the man and over the earth, but My kingdom, that which is expected by the fathers, by the saints and by all of the angels of My glory, and even by the angels who lost My glory by the haughtiness of the man that was worked by My hand out of dust and out of My Spirit.**

Oh, My people, oh, son, who have been waited by all ages! **You should know that the man's kingdom has been destroying itself from now on, and the kingdom of God has been coming to take its place, either if the man wants it or not.** (See the selection topic: „[The kingdom of one thousand years](#)“, r.n.) Oh, My people, get used to have Me and My teaching upon you, for I know to give Myself over to you as the wisdom of My kingdom, only for you to know to wait for Me and to receive Me, for I give Myself over to you at your desire, and I come down in the way with everything you need to do, to believe and to have, and with everything I can do in order to be in you, and then from you all over you, for My kingdom is everything I want to give you, and then to have you as My glorified dwelling place before the people, because I have meant you

to be dear and bright in such a way that the people may see you and come and receive of My glory and then to come towards it, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [01-06-2006](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I have got a warm voice by the word, and this is how I am God for you, Romanian people. Your country is My today's country and you are the people on it. **Your country is the country with the treasure in it, and I am word into your midst and reveal My glory and show you the way. I am the way. I am the Shepherd with the cross.** Get used to My way, My today's country, so that I may be your deliverer. Amen. Get used to Me, learn to believe, to listen and learn the way of My word to you, start getting used to it from now, and **clothe yourself from now on with the ornaments that I made at your and My birth, when My Father gave you to Me to be Mine in the end of the time, as you were Mine at the beginning, for you were at the creation of the world the first patch of land that emerged from the waters, on which I stood first.** Be faithful and not faithless. Oh, do not take after the wooden-tongued man in your midst. Learn to know the one who does good to you, My today's country. My word in you is holding your little hand and is also teaching you, but be a daughter of the holy faith, and you will be, for I am pleased with you and I glorify Myself within you with the glory of My word. Amen.

... I am coming again into My book, which I am writing into the midst of the Romanian people with the work of the Holy Spirit. **I am the Shepherd with the cross. I, Myself, am tending the sheep, I, Myself, am taking care of the sheep, for this is what I have foretold through the prophets, and this is how I am fulfilling now, in the end of the time, when no one, no one like Me is taking care of My sheep,** of My flock that does no longer knows what its way to God is and what God's way to it is. I, Myself, am coming, I, Myself, am speaking and shepherding. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the seventh Sunday after Passover, of the holy fathers from Nicaea, from [20-05-2007](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Behold, the church in the world has been seeking again after its head, (The Romanian Orthodox Church, after the death of Patriarch Teoctist, r.n.), but it does not look after Me at all. I look upon it and see headaches and body aches in it, all kinds of convulsions in order to choose its head, for he who was his head by this time, was sent to Me to see what I do with him, and that it may choose another head. However, I strengthen it and say that I do not count over it, for I have finished My counting. I have fulfilled My number and I have come to an end with it, and from now on it will be opened and fire will get out of its midst and will melt it. Amen.

Oh, church disobedient to God! I have come to you as word of peace and you have not received or believed Me that I was Who I was. I, the Lord, do no longer count for you, for I have finished counting, and you will have your head as you want, as you overcome, for you have not let Me govern you for your life, for the peace between Me and you. Fire will come out of your midst, you, those who have stood up now to choose your head and have gone on calling yourself church, and you will call out to Me from the fire, because My angels will work upon you as they did over Sodom and Gomorrah, and those who are Mine among you,

will come out of the fire, and they will be taken out of fire cleaned, and I will take care of them and give them work in My new vineyard, and it will not be otherwise, for **the church of the Romanian people has not given its ear to My calling upon it, and it will be broken and its blame will fall upon it**, for it did not receive Me when I knocked at its door to give it an expensive garment and then to be. Now, I, the Lord, will work for the rest of the one who was sent to Me, not according to My will, but for the sake of the one who wants to sit down as the head of the church, and I will heal his soul in heaven and I will comfort him, for in his time as the patriarch of the Romanian people, he listened to Me when I asked him this, and he established for Me and for My living church a bishop after My will, and I fulfilled My plan for the lasting of My church before Me, Christ's church on earth. Amen. (*See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)”, r.n.*)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint martyr and healer Panteleimon, from [09-08-2007](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

And you, people gathered at the spring, drink and drink with longing, with love and obedience, and change at your face, in your love and heart; drink and clear your walking to My will in you on earth. Oh, do no longer be ephemeral, for **I have come to you with the bosom full of the gifts of eternity** and I want to give them all to you to have them, and I have always come to the spring to shepherd you, to receive you and to give you power to work like God, My people. I am sweetening you with all My things. Bring Me comfort and make Me sweet with it for I cry for your longing, My people of old. Come together with My little ones who have helped Me within all obedience; and because they have listened, helped Me and help Me under the cross of My coming after man, listened them in this time, My people, **for behold, with them I will bring to an end the sinful age on earth and with them I will open the gates of eternity**, for this is what I promised that I would fulfill and I am true in My word upon you, My people, oh, My people comforted by God and with whom I, the Lord, comfort Myself by My coming to it with My today's glory. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-2007](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and the Father has told Me to speak and to share a spirit of awakening, a spirit of teaching into the midst of the Romanian people.

I am the Word of God, oh, Romanian people. I am the Lord of the powers, for I trod with death upon death and I appeared as the Victor and I have the power to speak with the man, for the Father is in Me, and He is My power. I am coming to help you in your difficulty and to speak to you in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and I am sealing you with this seal, the seal of the living God, so that you may have power of My power, for you are going through days of great trial, My today's country, and I see this and I support you and work with the saints for you to pass through days of hard time. **My voice upon you wakes you up to a holy watch, oh, My today's homeland, for I am coming to you with My voice in the end of the time and I am speaking over the earth and over the man in your language, oh, Romanian people, and I want you to be victorious and I am waiting for you to be a crown over the nations and to be a great light over the earth, for I have made My return from the Father to man on your**

hearth, now, in the end of the time, and I am speaking into your midst the word of creation, the word of the new birth of the world, My today's country. I begin from your midst the new heaven and the new earth, deep mystery and kept in secret by the Father in Me for the end of the time and for the beginning of eternity on earth, and I have you as a crown of My glory and you do not know the mystery in which you are contained in God. I am speaking sweetly and I have been staying at the spring into your midst for more than fifty years and I have been preparing My glory from the end of the time; I have been making you into a faithful people and teaching you what holiness is, for it is the victory against death in man, and it sees God from man and it is being perfected on earth with its mystery from the end of the time. (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)”, r.n.)

... I am Who I am. I am the One Who comes. I am the One Who speaks! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the great saint martyr, Demetrios, the myrrh giver, from [08-11-2009](#).

It is written in the Scriptures about the seven trumpets of which God sounds in the end of the time and for seventy years I have been raising on the Romanian land their voice, and I started with the holy temple, (The Church, r.n.), as it is written to be, and a great voice was heard in the temple and it called the people to repentance, for the red beast marked them to be its all the time, (See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)”, r.n.) and I, the Lord, made a heavy battle against it by messenger angels on earth, and I have always waged a great war on it, for the beast and the false prophet have always marked theirs (See the selection topic: „[The false prophet and the ecumenism](#)⁵¹”, r.n.) and spoiled the holy faith and teaching and made war with My saints, blaspheming them and God, as it is written, but My river of word overflow over the earth then in the time of My trumpet Verginica and I, the Lord, stood against the lie that had a godly face and I prepared a victorious walking over the earth with My voice of word, and then the red beast poured out three demonic spirits out of its mouth over the kings of the world to make them stand up to war and to gather them for the day of their fight with Me, as it is written about satan who fights against God, to be overpowered and judged and then to be revealed with its hidden work, by which he wanted to deceive the nations on the earth. However, I will soon come to an end, and be victorious and then I will speak: «It's done!» for this is written about the Lamb of God, to be victorious over the red beast now, in the end of the time, the beast which has had control over the kings of the earth and over their Babylon, and about which is written to fall down with a great noise once with My trumpet sounding over the earth, the seventh angel

⁵¹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/7ok62WqkEVGSr03tVLt>
http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-false-prophet-and-the-ecumenism/
<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpsU0pHQ1FyQk1MMG8>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheFalseProphetAndTheEcumenism>
<https://app.box.com/s/tk19qlsuog1rj8dfcz0t4w7s2jawybb>
<http://www.mediafire.com/file/ibbg4wq3eiqa9x>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/djeynvykj92lxa5>
<https://mega.nz/#!ZFtTHSDC!iUNCIjPb5k0q2WnV4Zp5ESp9AuqZs8ribNkkZPEeMaM>

Who will sound the judgment, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Lamb of the Father Sabaoth. Amen.

Oh, My people of today, I had sounded the sixth trumpet before I opened My book with you on earth, and I had been sounding for twenty-five years and preparing My way by which I came out, and I came out with you, as it is written for the way of My kingdom and of its sons to be prepared, and with whom I am to fight against the kings of the earth, gathering them with one mind by their thought to make war with Me to overcome them by the voice of My mouth, released in the sky over the earth; and moreover, I am to cry out from the temple of the heaven: **«It is done!»** and then to show to the heaven the work by which I overcome satan, the old serpent.

Oh, My people, when the red beast, (*The Communism, r.n.*), put its name on this Romanian land and started fighting with Me, I, the Lord, woke up My last trumpets by turns and I called out to the people to repent, and once with the word of the beast I also called out against it and against its lie, and I started to call out from the door of the holy temple, waking up the spirit of My servant Joseph, (*The priest Joseph Trifa, the first apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.*) and he called out and wake up many to sing the victorious song of the Lamb, and then I started fighting against the red beast. And I kept on calling out again and again by the other trumpets and then I called out by the sixth trumpet, My Verginica, and I poured out over the earth the river of My word, (*See the selection topic: „This word is the river of life”, r.n.*) through which I prepared the way of My kingdom, and then **I came and I opened My book, the book of the judgment of the creature**, and I worked mysteriously, and I worked into your midst and I work according to the Scriptures, and not otherwise, sons.

... **Let everyone understand the mystery of the heaven with the man and let the man learn to be and to give himself over to the heaven on earth**, for the mystery of the saints in their own body and outside of their body is great, and they are the visible power of the Lord in them because of their light, and blessed are those pure in heart, for they will see God and will not be afraid of those in them before Him, but rather they will be the happy ones, the happy ones, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the feast of the saint Virginia, God's trumpet, from [14-12-2009](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth. I am up in heaven and below on earth at the same time and I am the One known by those who love Me and want Me in good and bad times, in joy and in sorrow, and I have never been known on earth by those who have not wanted Me with them.

I am the Alpha and the Omega, and I am speaking this now, in the end, to tell the unbelievers that **as I was in the beginning, I am the same now in the end**, and no one else is known by this name: the Alpha and the Omega, no one but I. Amen.

I am God the Word and the unbeliever does not want Me to be God the Word now, **in the end**, and this one has stopped My way; he has set up a boundary for Me and told everyone that I spoke everything two thousand years ago and that I have been no longer after that, and if he said

that I was, then he would not know to say how I am. **Those who rule upon the church of the world say that I am nowhere where I am supposed to be with the faithful ones, who want Me to be with them, but if I am not with them, then what am I, where I am and where I live in order to be and to work on earth?** Oh, I have to be somewhere with the man because I said that I would be with My disciples to the end of the time.

Oh, I am with the faithful ones, I am with those who love and want Me and give Me table and housing with them, for I said: *«I will come to the one who believes in Me, I will dwell with him and I will dine with him»*, but those who sit highly over the church of the world want to make the people forget that I said so, and they try to draw the people to them, only to them, as though I am with them and at theirs. Oh, I would like to be with them, but they do not believe that I can be with man as I said that I would be with those who believe in Me, following My steps with their life. I am the Lord God of those who wait for Me to come to them and to be with them and I am not of those that do not want Me with them, and that is why they are alone, they are without God on earth, and in the same they do their work as well, even when they hide under My name, as do those who sit highly over their church, as this authority has come on earth from the forefathers.

I am writing Myself into My book of today with the glory of My word upon you, people, and faithful to **My coming on earth now, in the end of the time.** **Those in the graves hear Me when I speak My word into your midst, because it is written in My Scriptures two thousand years ago that I would speak in the end of the time and those in the graves would hear Me.** (See the selection topic: „[The dead hear My voice](#)“, r.n.) Those on earth hear My word spoken upon you, because I have made you the sharer of My word upon people, but people do what those two of thousand years ago did, who almost all said that I, the One Who came from the Father to them by My birth of the virgin, was not the Christ, as it was prophesied for Me to come. Oh, the unbelievers love fire and they do not love My coming. I come to them hungry and thirsty after them, naked and a stranger to them, suffering from them and put in chains by them by their unbelief, and they love the fire, for it is written in My word that these will go into the eternal fire because they have not known Me and have not visited Me on earth.

... All the prophesies until John were fulfilled in Me, and those that My Spirit is prophesying today will be fulfilled in Me either. Oh, I was not a prophet and Teacher only two thousand years ago, but I have also remained with My kingdom eternally and the same with My work for it, for since and up to this day it has not come to its end, and I prove this and I am with the people on earth, for I am with the faithful ones under My tent with them, I dwell with them and I am their God, as it is prophesied by the apostle John, to whom I showed how I would be with the people in the end of the time, the Scriptures, which is being fulfilled now more than anytime, and **this on the hearth of the Romanian people, the country of brightness, which prophet Daniel announced for the end of the time** and I, the Lord, am the Alpha and the Omega, and My coming of word shines on the earth into the midst of this nation. Amen.

... I am the Alpha and the Omega, and I laid down My life for My sheep, for I am their Shepherd and I shepherd them, and My mercy of Shepherd becomes word, and I give Myself to them, for I said to those who are loved, those who have become infants: **“I will not leave you orphans. I, Myself, will take care of My sheep and I will shepherd them.”** (See John: 14/18) Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the fearful judgment, from [07-02-2010](#).
(On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Peace to you, My people, on a day of the feast of holy confessors! **Oh, clothe yourself in incorruption day by day, for all things await for the good end of My walking with you to the day of My glory, when all come to an end so that eternity and all its mystery may begin!** I am ready to fulfill, but for seven thousands years I have been ready to redeem everything man has spoiled from those that I built, but I have been waiting for such a long time as long as the man has spoiled, and I have worked accordingly and put them back, but I worked mysteriously and I still work, and it does not come to the man's mind My mysterious work, written in the Scriptures for its fulfillment now, in the end of the time.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the great saint and martyr Catherine and of the great saint and martyr, Mercurius, from [08-12-2010](#).

Oh, if you knew, man, that **God's place is here near you and within you**, as you were made by God to be, then you were able to believe that My today's speaking is true, it is taken from that in the beginning when I was speaking with man as I am speaking now. Nothing is more intricate and complicated for you to understand, but you do not want this, and there is no one to advise you to listen and to obey God. And, as two thousand years ago, the servants of the church do not like Me and My word today, too. The rulers of the church and their subjects keep their doors closed for My today's word. **Behold the deception! All the people are deceived!** Man watches against man so that none of the church servants or some among those, who are taught by these, may believe. The same curtain and the same robe of mockery the rulers of the church are putting on Me, for fear that they may fall from their seats because of many who want to believe God, the Word, Who is speaking during these days His word of coming down on the hearth of the Romanian people, forgetting that **My kingdom is not of this world and that it has nothing in it either**. I have always told them that I do not take anything from them, but rather I just want to give them. I would give them the forgiveness of their sins, I would give them joy and comfort, I would give them great work to do for the resurrection of the creature, and I would give them My kingdom to carry in them and to give away from them and from around them the spirit of the word, the spirit opposing God, **so that the kingdom of the heavens may be on earth, and not the man's kingdom, because man reigns on earth, and the man fell from heaven seven thousands years ago**, by his disobedience to his Maker, and he has been reigning on earth with his will; however, the earth is made by God and not by man! Behold the deception!

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second day of Passover, from [25-04-2011](#).

Oh, the man that I created with My hand at the beginning is crying; he is crying now with pain and with calmness in his pain, and he is speaking with his Creator, Whom he did not love at the beginning, for he loved his body, because until the Lord took of his body to make and give him a helper and a companion, he had not been content. I am speaking now with him from My little garden of word, now, at the fulfillment of the times, and **he sees now the place from where I took the dough of the making of his body** and he knows My Spirit with Whom I breathed over him to give him a living soul and He is telling Me with pain:

— Have mercy, my Maker, on all those who have been multiplied out of me, and then from one another on earth since then and until today; have mercy on the world of the people in my image and after my likeness concerning my disobedience to You and my discontent on earth then! May Your holy will be done, and I am telling You this with tears in my eyes, for at my beginning with You I neglected Your will and spoiled Your work because I was discontent and I wanted to be big beyond my capacity and in this way I affected Your greatness, and the seat of Your greatness was shaken then because of my serving angels due to my disobedience, before which they bowed, and after that You came to speak to me as though You would have searched me, seeing the angels shaken from the place of their ministry before Your glorified throne, and then You asked me where I was. You asked me so because in my mind I wanted to hide from You, I wanted to do somehow so that You might not see me, who was blinded from the greatness and priority between me and You, oh my Maker. You came after me here, from where You are working now with Your word from the end of the time; You came back to my beginning with You and made me see the whole time from then and up to this day **and You have brought me to see the end of the man's ages and to see Your today's hard work and Your long endurance for man.** (See the selection topic: „The end of the world and the Day of the Lord“, r.n.) Oh, what man was supposed to be and what today is! This makes me suffer! I have been crying and suffering for seven thousand years, but my pain from now comprises within it all the time that has been by now and I am suffering now in You, oh, and You are also suffering from me and Your pain suffers in me. Take it and put it on Your wound that You have got from me and heal Your pain and mine! It has lasted for a long time and it has made us tired, my God. However, You still have patience with man, because You want to redeem me completely because You love so much, and man has to know what God is, because He is love.

And now let Your voice over the garden of the origin of my body run its word, Lord, and make Your today's feast with those who are Your help on earth from among the people now, the children of the obedience in the end of the time for their love of the human kind, severely stricken by my disobedience from the man's beginning and whose people You want to heal now and to show Your being, Your love for man, oh, my God. Amen.

— On this day, I, the Lord, have spoken here, in the garden of My word, and I have had a conversation with the man from the beginning, and I am marking today the feast of twenty years ago, since I set to the holy work of My word over the earth the little garden of My word, **the place where I spoke with the Father to make a man in Our image and after Our likeness and to reign in him. And I am speaking from here now, too, in the end of the time, to join the beginning with the end and to make the beginning of new the creation by the word;** to do and to work everything by the word, as for a long time I have announced through the prophets what I am working during these days, the last days, when **from this mountain of word I am giving to the people the laws of creation for a holy life in man,** I am giving this word over the earth, and with it I am working from the little garden of My today's word. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the twenty-year feast from the dedication of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [12-12-2011](#).

It is written into the Scriptures about a blessed week, about a covenant concluded at the middle of it and about a new beginning again, for the completion of the mystery of this

week after that. **In the year of 1955, I set on the earth the beginning of a new week of years** (*An apocalyptic day is ten years, one week - seventy years, r.n.*) and then I started the work of **sounding the trumpet of My word by My chosen vessel, that is called God's trumpet**, and I started to sound by My trumpet Verginica. (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)”, r.n.) Then, after thirty-five years, she was ready to pass to Me among the saints and she did; she passed away in the middle of this holy time. **Then I prepared in a great secret and I worked mysteriously to make a new covenant, for the ongoing sacrifice and offering had been violated by the sin of the abomination of desolation set in the temple of the holy service**, as it is written, for the prince of the world, the antichrist, got up to tear down from its foundation the church from the fathers and he seeks to do away with it, (See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)”, r.n.) for its sin stands against it and his cup has been filled, for the rulers of the church put aside God's word and My coming of today as word over the earth; and more than this, they wanted to work the darkness for the way of My word to the people, and they hid, as they said, but I go forward with My mystery and I do it in secret and I cry over all who deny the One Who speaks to them from heaven, and I also cry for them to strengthen their faith and not forsake it, for I follow them with the glory of My word and I reach them and punish their unbelief, which draws upon them the wrath from heaven, as it is written.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saint apostle Andrew, the first one called, from [13-12-2012](#).

— Oh, when the beginning was, the word was too, and God was the Word, oh, My mother, and I was the Word, and behold, the beginning has been set again, for **I become word between heaven and earth and I build Jerusalem**, mother, but I suffer from man and I have wounds at My hands and legs, and My forehead is bound over the wound, but this is how I work and this is how I build, for there is no healing for the Lord. When man suffers from something he quickly runs to the doctor for his healing, but My healing has no cure, it has no doctor, because this means man to be My healer. Oh, if I thought only for a moment at Myself the heaven and the earth would no longer be, and rather they would be shaken and disappear. Oh, mother, if those who carry Me today as word on the earth thought of themselves, I would no longer have a way on the earth or a place for rest, and neither would I have any people to welcome God or any watching upon him and building with it on earth. Oh, it was very hard for Me two thousand years ago to make all those that Father had chosen for Me deny themselves and give Me their life, their body, their walking, their speech and their heart to build Myself in it for the salvation of many, when I asked them this and I said: *«I in you and you in Me; go into My name and save the people, for the kingdom of the heavens has come near to them and worthy is the worker for his wages then, for sings and miracles will accompany you and you will preach My Gospel to the margins of the earth and many will be saved through it»*.

Oh, Romanian people, My people from the end of the time, I have built in you now both My Bethlehem and Nazareth and the word for My second coming together with My entire work for the end of the time, and from your hearth I watch upon you and I protect you and I also watch over the nations by My angels and I put My seal, the seal of My name over the document of your birth by My word from above and you will not be able to hide before Me and before the people with your origin that you have got from Me, (See „*History of Romania part 1 to part 16*” <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Xjj0j-7ZvkM> , r.n.) as I have been waiting for you

from the beginning and until the end to be My country of today where I may come and set the judgment throne of the creature, (See the selection topic: „[The fearful judgment](#)”, r.n.) the kingdom and the renewal of everything by the word, as in the beginning, when at My word, the heaven and the earth, were made under the eyes of God and under the eyes of His angels.

Oh, Romanian people, you have not sufficiently understood the time of your visitation, but we will shake our hands more and more tightly and we will read from the heights the book of the love between Me and you, and the nations who are far from Me will seek after you and **they will take from your hearth the hidden manna** and will find the mystery of their rescue and salvation and they will find the law of love and forgiveness, too, for I have loved you from beginning and to end and I have been waiting for you here, at the end of the time, and **I have My glory in you now**, and with love like fire I am writing Myself on your hearth and I am setting Myself down into My book of today and it is the throne of judgment for all the creature and everything will come into being at once by My word, which renews the world. Oh, I miss you and I want you to believe My coming to you, for I have been longing for it. The kings and the rulers want you to belong to them, as they have found your mystery that I have given you, but I want you to be Mine, and My longing keeps you in Me, and I watch upon you with the angelic hosts, My country of today. Oh, it is a day of feast of the birth into your midst and at My manger of word, I am speaking upon you and I am sending it to you to hear Me and no longer to live a pagan life, oh, Christian country, **for your spend the holy feasts in a pagan way and there is no one to tell you that you go wrong with God**, and I, the Lord, come and tell you about your mistake, and I also tell you that man can be more happier than when he makes his happiness on the earth with his services during the feasts. Oh, My dear country, you should suffer for God and you should comfort His wound and He will prepare for you feasts and glory in the feasts, as man does not have to celebrate like that but with a heavenly glory into his midst, for **without the Lord everything is wilderness and it is hell on earth**.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Birth, from [07-01-2013](#). (N.S.) (25-12-2012 - Old style / after the Julian calendar) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

... Oh, I am with My concern for them, great disciple, only that they may avoid the sin of doubt, which gave Me over to mockery and crucifixion. I put them to holy work, that they may prepare for Us the feast in seven days' time when We will be here with My prudes and with you, My disciples of that time, and We will have joy among those in heaven at the table with all those who have now the love of the word of My coming with the saints, as it is written into the Scriptures to fulfill, (1 Thessalonians: 3/13)⁵² for even two thousand years ago, I fulfilled with you the Scriptures written for that time, and **now I am fulfilling from among them the Scriptures written for this time, for the end of the human time and for a new beginning of the heavenly time on earth**, within the mystery of the new heaven and new earth, a place of justice and peace, a place for the Lord and for those who love Him. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the second Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the saint apostle Thomas, from [12-05-2013](#).

⁵² «And may he establish your hearts, blameless in holiness before our God and Father **even to end, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints**». (1 Thessalonians: 3/13)

I am sitting down with you at the table of word, My people. I have the heavenly suites at My table with you. We are getting ready to come down as word with power over the soul of the Romanian people on a day of the feast of the cross, the cross on which I was nailed and sentenced to death by the Jewish people, and this because of their lack of love for God, the man's Maker. **I will come and sit down; in six days I am going to come and sit down with great glory of word at My table with the Romanian people, for it is on its hearth that My Father has sent Me to come down as word on earth now, in the end of the time, and I am coming to set My throne of judgment and to call from it, far and wide, and the man everywhere to hear Me and to come back to God if he wants,** if he receives the One Who calls, the One Who sees, hears and speaks, the God of His visible and invisible things.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Birth of the Lord's Mother, from [21-09-2013](#).

... Oh, Romanian sons, I, the Father Sabaoth, am sending to you My Son, Jesus Christ, **Whose great name is now the Word of God.** (*Apoc: 19/13*) You have to obey Him, and not those who want to crush you for the sake of their will, and with whom I am not well pleased. Oh, how is God able to be well pleased with those who serve the ruler of this worldly age? How, when they love pride, wickedness and desire of greatness, from which all have got sick, after they have unjustly taken over the seats from the head of the country to rule upon you and to bring you to humility, oh, Romanian sons? Behold, I, the Father Sabaoth, am sending you My Word, My Son, Jesus Christ the Word, to be your Teacher in hard time, and you should listen to Him, for God wants to save you and He works for it with the whole heaven of saints and angels, but it is necessary to join the heavenly armies with all your faith in the word of My Son, for He is the Savior, the Shepherd with the cross, the Shepherd of My sheep. Amen.

— Oh, My Father Sabaoth, I am Your power and they are My power as We are their power, Father, for We have special love for the sons of the Romanian people among the nations, **the country which You showed Me two thousand years ago and You have blessed it to be My country in the end of the time, the country of My return after two thousand years,** and behold, I have a fold of word into its midst, and I have a people set to watch before My word when it comes down on the earth.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [21-05-2015](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, peace to you people of My word! You have come to the spring and we have gathered here into the garden and the garden is full of glory and full of My saints staying in groups-groups, and here is why I gave it the name of the garden of the meeting among the pearls around the little garden of My word, **with which I started twenty-five years ago, the setting on earth of the Lord's citadel, the citadel of New Jerusalem on the hearth of the Romanian people, ten years after the raising among My saints of My trumpet, Virginia, the one in which I, the Lord, established My dwelling place and way to come as word on earth now, in the end of the time, to fulfill in this way the Scripture of My coming with the saints in tens of thousands** (*I*

Thessalonians: 3/13)⁵³ and to write on earth and in heaven My new and great name: **The Word of God**, (*Apoc: 19/13*)⁵⁴ which so few understand, for it becomes a river of word on earth and it brings with it everything that is in heaven.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday after the Pentecost days, of all the saints, from [07-06-2015](#).

Oh, you do not know in what honor your God has put you, people loved by God for your history. **You are specially chosen by My Father to be at the end of the time the Lord's country, the citadel in which, behold, the Lord is coming as word on earth and is giving Himself**, and the peoples know of My mystery with you, oh, My today's country. Oh, do not doubt, do not ask yourself why so, why you are now My country. You know what I, the Lord, suffered two thousand years ago from the people I had come to from the right side of the Father, how they took Me out of their midst by death on the cross, and I wept a lot for Israel then and I always told them in this way: *«I wanted to gather you under My wings, chosen people, and then so stubborn for your choice. I sent you all My wealth from heaven and gave you angelic food to eat in times of famine, but you did not want to remain My people, because you did not obey God, and behold, your house is left to you desolate, deserted by Me, and you will no longer have or see Me into your midst with My heavenly work until the time comes for you to say: Blessed is He Who comes in the name of the Lord.»* (See also Matt: 23/38)

Oh, I have been calling you for a long time, for a long time through the voice of My word and I keep on calling you, Romanian people. You are written in the God's plan of today and you have got a written and great prophecy next to your name. **You are written to be the light of the people and the light of the languages on earth**, because of the light of the word of My mouth, which springs like the river from the mountain, running down to water the earth and the man (See the selection topic: „*This word is the river of life*”⁵⁵, r.n.) and to grow into heaven on earth and that the heaven may embrace the earth on your hearth. My speaking from you is great and long. Oh, look for Me and you will find Me with all the glory of My word, by which I am making and leading a faithful and holy people to help you, people sealed by God even from My birth among the people, when **the Father made you too and baptized you with the faith for Me and gave**

⁵³ «And may he establish your hearts, blameless in holiness before our God and Father **even to end, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints**». (1 Thessalonians: 3/13)

⁵⁴ «I saw the heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! And its rider is called Faithful and True. He judges and make war in righteousness.

His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many crowns. He has names written [TR/CT omits “names written”] and a Name written which no one knows but Himself.

He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood, and His Name is “The Word of God.”» (Apoc: 19/11-13)

⁵⁵ You can also see on: <https://files.fm/f/pj8v6hpa2>

<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutTheRiverOfLife>

<https://joom.ag/53Cd>

<https://app.box.com/s/nxho8n0zr0q0tvulp6ajrscvzv9ys596>

<https://drive.google.com/open?id=0B0VNo1LgWPpscExFRFZqNXRDUHc>

<https://jumpshare.com/v/SAS3pFFY1HngTjPvIBDA>

<https://www.scribd.com/document/314681846>

http://www.mediafire.com/download/76qazqw1o545idc/The_Word_of_God_about_the_river_of_life.pdf

https://mega.nz/#!gA1jiZYA!XzORNxDax-6_CaMb6RC2E2UaKzUXa0DziTI7Jked1pU

you a sweet destiny for the end of the time, and He chose you even from that time to be the country of My return after two thousand years, a welcoming house for Christ, Who comes from heavens on earth as word to prepare the day of His glory and a chosen people for glory.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint and great martyr Demetrios, the myrrh giver, from [08-11-2015](#).

On a day of the feast of saints I am becoming a gentle Shepherd over the Romanian people, and I am giving the gift of faith to be able to take Me in its heart when I leave My word upon it. The saints ask Me to strengthen this nation to watch as My Father Sabaoth chose it to be My house of welcome for My word which comes down on earth, and behold, the Romanian country is the first among the nations by this choice of the Father, **for the earth on which you have been standing, Romanian people, was the first little patch coming out from the waters at the creation of the world, and again, you were born a Christian people once with My birth on earth, and there have passed two thousand years, like God's Son, since you have been Christian, a Christian nation.** Oh, and how beautiful, that **even now, at the end of the time, you have the gift of coming down upon you the voice of My word,** My speech, My coming as word over the earth, for I am with tens of thousands of saints in groups-groups in your air, on your sky, Romanian people, and I have been writhing on your heart the word of love, for out of God's great love, this miracle takes place between heaven and earth on your bed, which has been made a stopover for God and His saints, and the heaven above you, the same.

... I have put on your table My word and its work, Romanian people. Oh, wake up each other, Romanian sons! **The antichrist and its servants want to put out from the earth the name of the tracks of Christians and they want to replace them with the work, painted in white, of their darkness without God.** Oh, get up to watch for the holy customs and for their observance, Romanian sons, for you are a great and faithful people by My great blessing over this patch of land, on which, **behold, I am descending with the word now, in the end and at the beginning of time, for am building again a citadel for Me, as I had a citadel and a people two thousand years ago in Israel,** the people that took Me out from its midst, persecuted and crucified Me; however, I came to life and left from their midst, and the Father gave Me as a gift even from that time the Romanian land and the people on it so that My people may be a Christian nation, Christ's people to the end of the time.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the three hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-2016](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, Romanian land, oh, My country of today, I am writing down My word during this time on your heart. You are the country of My coming on earth now, in the end of the time. **It is written into the Scriptures about you to be the country of brightness, and you will be; you have to know that you will be, for behold how the light of My word shines from you over the earth and over the nations and how you shine with My gift upon you!** I speak the word upon angels and saints to help you to be clean, and for this you have to be cleansed, oh, My today's country. Behold, the work of cleaning hurts you, but what shall I do to you if you do not listen to God's commandments, which are the mysteries of life and which renew your life? Oh, how much I would

like to see that you love God! Do not tell Me that you love Me. **He who loves Me fulfills My commandments given to the man to work them in obedience.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith, from [20-03-2016](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, do not marvel, you rulers over the peoples, and do not ask yourselves where God's word that exhorts you comes from. Seek My spring of word on the hearth of the Romanian hearth, the country which the Father Sabaoth has meant once with My birth on earth to be My house, My courtyard and My shelter for **My coming in the end of the earthly time**, when it was written to come on earth and to shepherd the peoples and their kings with it and to bring peace, comfort and love from heaven, by which **to build the new age, My age with the people on earth**, (*See the selection topic: „Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan”, r.n.*) and behold, there have been sixty years since I started here, with the Romanians, the work of My word on earth, and I have a clean cowshed, where I write the book of My word, and which the angels write for Me in heaven that it may be written in heaven and on earth at the same time, and to stand with it before the people and to give them comfort, exhortation and salvation.

Excerpt from the Word of God over the nations and over the rulers of the nations. The Word of God at the feast of the birth of Saint John, the Baptizer, from [07-07-2016](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am putting on the today's table the word of My peace near the feeling of the pain at the memory of the 22nd of July of the year, (22.07.1991, r.n) when I, the Lord, with a little handful of sons **laid with church ministry the foundation, on which the body of white stone was then built at sight, written in the Scripture to appear**, (*Apoc: 2/17*)⁵⁶ in the form of an ark into the midst of the little garden taken out of its mystery from the beginning and proclaimed all over the world, **a high mountain out of which the spring of the word runs, by which I have written and laid on earth the book of My love for My people from the end of the world**, from which have gathered a little bunch of faithful and merciful children with God, I have grown them with the word of My today's making over man and I harnessed them to My chariot of victory to carry Me over the earth with the mystery of My word today by which I am calling at My table of preparation for the joy which will remain between heaven and earth as comfort for those who have endured to the end loving the Lord and not growing tired for this love, for the only way a man must have and live his life is the love for God, the work for which I built the man and gave him the heaven, over which he trod and then left Me for his self-love; however, on that very moment, the man died, and **it died the love of God within him**, for only God is life when man is, when it means that he is.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the twenty-fifth anniversary of the consecration of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [22-07-2016](#).

⁵⁶ «Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches. To the one who overcomes I will give [to eat] of the hidden manna and **I will give a white stone**. On the stone a new name is written, which no one knows but the one who receives it». (*Apoc: 2/17*)

The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit; under this name it comes on the Romanian land this word, which comes with the clouds; the Word of God comes down from heaven, it sets on earth and shepherds those who come to be shepherded, all those who long after God in this time.

I am bowing down and kissing the Romanian land, the place where I am setting down My word, the citadel which I have brought into view and which I have a shelter now, in the end of the time, and behold, as I ascended to the Father two thousand years ago, after I had finished the work for which I came as a Man born on earth, oh, in the same way I am descending, according to the word prophesied by those in heaven, on My day of ascension to the Father.

I come in the clouds of the heaven, not in the clouds of the earth. I come in the clouds of light. Either if it is daytime or darkness on earth, **I, the Lord, am shrouded by the light and I penetrate with it as the lightning goes in the sky** among the foggy clouds set between heaven and earth, which suddenly give light into the darkness of the day or night, for this is how it is written for Me to come, and the miracle of My coming as word on earth comes perfectly according to the book, the word by which I prepare My shelter of the day of My glory, the Lord's glory, (*See the selection topic: „[The glory of God](#)”, r.n.*) and when I give each one according to his works, for this is how it is written for Me to fulfill.

I am bowing and kissing the Romanian land in the place where I, the Lord, have a fold of word starting even from the year of 1955, since I started this glory, God's word over the earth.

... Oh, I put My kiss on your forehead, My today's country. **You are the country of My coming as word on earth now, in the end of the time,** and on this day of the churchly feast the Mother of God is standing above you in heaven, My mother Virgin, with a procession of cherubim and seraphim and with saints in tens of thousands covering you, for it is a day of feast among the saints for her, for My dear mother, whom I have on My right side among those in heaven, and she has from Me, given because of her prayer, heavenly watch over you day and night, and this because you are My chosen land for nowadays, for My coming as word on earth, to prepare faith on earth, because without the faith that knows Me, waits for Me and opens to Me when I come, oh, and how could I have come to set on earth the way of My word from this time?

I bless you again and again, and I am blessing the face of the renewed bedding until it appears with all its wholeness. I am looking at its full face and we do miracles for this, oh, we do only miracles, for **My work with you is the miracle from the end of the time,** a miracle under which every height will fall, and My face will mean then My work with you, My miracle with you, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Shelter of the Lord's Mother, from [14-10-2016](#).

Oh, peace to you, Romanian people! Moreover, peace to you, cities and countries with the name of Orthodox-Christian, as the Lord and His saints like it to be! Oh, increase your faith and watchfulness for it, because the wind, which blows to wipe out the Orthodox-Christian faith from your face and hearts, is too strong, that is **the church that has been pleased to Me even from the time of My body on earth and up to this day and until tomorrow, oh, loved**

children of My Father Sabaoth! I speak My word to you, the word of God, oh, Christian cities according to the tradition from the beginning, for it is a feast in the name of this faith in which the devout Parascheva lived and loved, a martyr who was seen keeping watch between heaven and earth in the Romanian city of Moldavia, **one of the three Romanian countries**, ("*Moldova*", "*Ardealul*" and "*Țara Românească*", *r.n.*) **in the name of the Trinity of God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, the three in one single country, My country of today, the country of My word in the end of the time**, for I, the Lord, and My saints stand above it in its sky, and I have been speaking for sixty years on the hearth of this people, in order to make up My book and to prepare by it a faithful and holy people like Me, for there is nowhere holiness and a holy place on the earth, and I, the Lord, cry with the saints after holy halting places to have a rest from mourning, because We mourn without a holy flock in order to be able to shepherd it with those sweet things from heaven and eternal like God, and which are not passing away like man, for the man passes away like grass and he has not got any prepared place if he have not loved the Lord on earth to have Him as his Father in heaven as well.



Oh, My country of today, My Christian country, I, the Lord, have you within great heavenly watch, because all the saints watch upon you and scent you with the fragrances of the heaven when **the Father has chosen You for Me as a feast of wedding table now, in the end of the time.** (See the selection topic: „*The Wedding of the Lamb*”, *r.n.*) Oh, I have the word of My mouth as food on the table and with it I give you life and exhortation and **we share it with all the countries, and especially with all those who have a church into their midst and Orthodox Christian faith.**

Excerpt from the Word of God to the Russian people and to the Orthodox churches in the world. The Word of God at the feast of the Saint Devout Parascheva, from [27-10-2016](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I want to give you a new heart, a new love, a holy virtue with which you may be able to love God and those around you, and love is holy because it is from heaven; it does not come from man but from heaven. **Therefore, take within you the Lord's voice**, which breaks the mountains, and be a good soil for the seed of My word. I am speaking to you from the hearth of the Romanian land. I have sixty years of word on the hearth of this nation. **This Romanian land is My mystery from the end of the time, in which I am preparing the great victory, a new heaven and a new earth for those who are saved by faith**, and I am calling at My table the people from all the nations, to come, to take My word and to feed with the word from My mouth like the little babies

that are fed by their parents, for I, the Lord, am King over this earth and I have a people earned by the today's glory of My word, before which every tongue is kept silent, for the Lord is coming and **He is making all thinks new**, as it is written.

Oh, come near in the spirit to My voice, which is calling you and teaching you righteousness, peace and life, for I am the Truth and I have My mother Virgin; I have her set in the air of the Romanian land and she protects for Me all the sides of this land and nation for the mystery of My word sheltered by Me on **this holy hearth, on which I set all the promises for the end and for the beginning of the time**, and which I sealed two thousand years ago with the seal of the Living God and I marked its borders to have it as My house and table of word now, when I come as a Teacher and I share Myself from here over the earth, from where I am calling you, I am giving you and saying you again and again: Peace to you, peoples on earth, and to you, rulers over the nations, and bring them to the pastures and water, for behold, God is visiting you and calling you to His table! Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Entrance of the Lord's Mother into the church, from [04-12-2016](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I have leaned over you from time to time, Romanian people, and I have been exhorting you to believe the book sent from Me to you to stand watch, so that you may no longer cry for disobedience at the right time or for unbelief. Oh, here is how long, how sorrowfully you have risen to the fast of watch day and night and for watchful hope! Behold, you are fulfilling now, either willing or not, My word that has always been set upon you, as for a long time, I have been sending you from this mountain word to be fulfilled to do God's will for your life and that it may go well with you, with you and with Me, for I have a fold of word on your hearth, and **the spring of My word is called a high mountain**, as for over sixty years, I have been writing the book of My word during this time in your country, (*See the selection topic: „[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)”, r.n.*) Romanian people, and I have been walking the way with sufferance and patience with those whom I have relied for the making of the book of My word, and **it is very beautiful My history now, in the end of the time on your hearth**. It is being written in heaven and on earth at the same time the word of My today's book to be a testimony. The angels are coming from heaven. They hear and write My word from My manger here, and those on earth hear My voice word by word and put it into the book, for it is written that the Lord will give His word to those who proclaim it with much power, and, again, **it is written that My name is called God's word**, and in this name, I fulfill the will of My Father on earth, as He has sent Me.

Oh, I have come to be your Shepherd, Romanian people, for woe to the sheep without a shepherd upon them, and especially in time of trial! Oh, peoples perish from place to place because of the lack of the wisdom from above, as it is written about those who perish, and wisdom means love, peace, righteousness, purity, holiness, all worked by faith and shared with all their work. Wisdom has to be learned and then put to work by deed, but where is to be found on earth wisdom like that in heaven? Oh, **I am the Way**, and no matter how much man struggles to find a way to others, everything is in vain, everything, because I am the Way and not everything means a way, and I come to shepherd and teach you the way, Romanian people, people loved by God. **You are My today's people and country, for this is what My Father Sabaoth wanted to give to you the destiny in the end of the time, and I to watch you**, both in sunny weather and in stormy

weather, with all the heavenly powers, for **I have to fulfill within you the Scripture from the end of the time**, and you do not understand this if you do not read in the Scriptures and in My word of today, with which I want to hold your little hand closely and to help you to get used to God, because it is hard without God on earth.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the Tax Collector and the Pharisee, from [05-02-2017](#).

Oh, how shall I not come on earth with glory of word, if it is written for Me to come in this way? And how shall I not come with you, My beloved saints, if you did not fear on earth the lord of darkness and stepped over fears and put on power, in Christ, My beloved ones, My sons? **Behold, the kingdom with which We are walking and which you have chosen! We are going with it carried on white horses, as it is written about My coming with the saints, and We all are clothed in little white linen shirts, and We are fulfilling the Scriptures at the end of the time.** Those on earth ask themselves about Us and about the little white linen shirts, as well as about the white horses that carry Us in the air with heavenly glory, and which man cannot show even in movies as it is when the spirit of the darkness and its lord make the man dream that he can do it, that he knows and that he does. (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic white horse](#)”, r.n.) Man has the earth under his feet, and We have the heaven and the clouds of heavenly glory under Our steps and this is how We are descending and coming, for this is written, and if this is written to be, that is how the man has to believe and strengthen the work of faith and to humble himself in his mind, for who does not do this, the one who does not deny himself cannot understand those from above, and which keep the earth and heaven in their order, after their making and setting to their place, and My saints are those who confess the Creator and all creation and all the invisible glory of God's creation, and which remains eternally like God and it is the house of My saints and their delight, for which they have fought on earth. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the forty Saints and Martyrs from Sebaste, from [22-03-2017](#).

I am wrapped in the word, and I prove Who I am by setting My written word into the book of today on the hearth of the Romanian people, established with all My speaking in it, starting with 1955, and up to this day, and I still keep on putting My word in it, for I work according to the book, **I look into the Scriptures and work as it is written for God to work on earth now, in the end of the time**, for the heaven and the earth can pass, but My word cannot pass, oh, it is not possible not to be fulfilled everything jota by jota, and behold, I, the Son of God the Father, have a written history. I have to do the work of the word set on earth, and My word has turned into a book and I keep it open and I give from it, put in it and sow My seed, and **I stand on the clouds of angels above My place chosen to be the fold for My establishment as word on earth**, as it is written for Me to come, to become word and to give Myself from margins to margins with My work and My new name: The Word of God.

Excerpt from the Word of God for the rulers of churches all over the world. The Word of God at the Feast of the Entrance of the Lord's Mother into the Church, from [04-12-2017](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I will stop you from making wars. Do you want Me to tell you how I will do this? Oh, no! You will understand by yourselves and will see that you are humans and man is weak and this only for the Lord to be strong and right and to be King over the creatures, and you to be those on whom I will have had mercy and comfort, after I, the Lord, will look with favor to you, and all, all the Scriptures, have to be fulfilled, as it is written in them, **for I, the Lord, am the beginning and the end, I am the Alpha and the Omega, I and only I. I am, behold, in the end too, and I will work with the man to establish My kingdom on earth, as it is written about this truth.**

Oh nations, hear the Lord! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God over the nations and their leaders, at the feast of Saint Hierarch Nicholas, from [19-12-2017](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, sons, I have built through you My church in the end of the time so that I may have an invincible church, to find in it faith for My coming and that I may come, sons.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Saint three hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-2018](#).

Oh, Romanian people, oh, people blessed by My word among the nations, do not deny the One Who has been speaking into your midst for more than sixty years the mystery of His coming in the work of word over the earth to level and clean His way, to prepare His bride in you and the day of His glory and victory against satan, God's enemy and man's enemy, too. I am writing to you a holy epistle, I am exhorting you to stand watch, and I am saying you now: **oh, do not forget, do not forget the Lord, your God, and do not forget Me, Romanian people!** I do not forget you, I cannot forget you, for **My Father has promised you to Me to be the country of My coming in the end of the time,** a place of stopover for God's Son, so that He may come for the living and for the dead, as it is written, for the people of Israel denied Me two thousand years ago, and I have still remained with some of the witness disciples for Me from it, who, like Me, were also killed by them, and **Father has meant you to have a holy destiny and to be My country in the end of the time,** and behold, I am sending you an epistle and asking you to have faithfulness, and I am also asking you to get up for the work of peace and wisdom that perceives all the evil in your midst to put it away and to stand up for the work with the light over the darkness, for those who are hidden are the darkness in your midst, and are covered by the work of the lie, and I am reminding you, My country, and I am telling you that **the father of the lie is the devil,** who even from the very beginning has been lying and overcoming man, and man has become very weak and because he has become so weak before satan, he has been telling lies, and he always tells lies and does no longer have any courage and power to side with the truth in all the things every moment, **for the truth brings pain to those who love to lie.**

... You, those who sit on the seats of authority, oh, **listen to the Lord and bow to His calling,** to learn from Him righteousness, peace and the light in all things, and if you can, be Christians, for the Christians keep their hardest to the love among them, and if you can, love the truth of everything that is like God, for **the Romanian people is My people from the end of the time,** and I speak into its midst the word of My coming in its language, the language of the Romanian, and the nations of the earth know this, and by My word spoken from above, I protect this

land and people, which serves Me as bedding and shelter when **I am coming and speaking now, in the end of the time, for it is the time from the end**, it is not at the beginning. Oh, come to Me, come with faith and come with love, for I am coming to you with wisdom and mercy, and I want lovely greatness over this land and people, which I wait and want to come to do My wills for My glory from above upon the hearth of the Romanian people, with its destiny sealed in order to be God's people.

On a day of Sunday, the first Sunday of the Lent, I have written to you a heavenly epistle, Romanian people. **On the day of visitation, I will ask every Romanian about this word of Mine, laid down by My mouth into its book on the hearth of this people**, which today I am exhorting with power to have and to increase his faith and its works, **the Father's will, as in heaven so on earth**, for I am the Lord, your God, Romanian people, a people with the name of the right faith on your forehead, over your flock.

And now, I am laying down over this word My name: Jesus Christ, the Word of God. (*Apoc: 19/13.*) Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the Orthodoxy, from [25-02-2018](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, I am coming and I am coming in again to you, Israel, people with a great name among the nations. Oh, peace to you! This is My seal when I enter a house or a citadel.

Oh, sons of Israel, in order that you may receive Me, I give you the greeting for the disciples: Peace to you, peace to you, sons of old! Peace to you in a day of remembering of God's works into your midst, sons of Israel! Oh, here it is what I am doing on this day of great remembrance! I am taking them here with Me, at My spring of word into the midst of the Romanian people, where I came with My mysterious horse, for **this is how My Father Sabaoth has ordained for Me to have now, in the end, a new country of My coming as word on earth**, and I am taking them at this table full of word; I am taking those of that time from Israel who chose not to receive Me from the Father among them in the image of Messiah, and who signed the act of My death on the cross; I am taking them, showing them and speaking to them that which they did not want to see and hear when they were on earth in My time, and they were able to believe but they turned their face and ear so that they might not see and not hear Messiah, Who, behold He is speaking now and here His word in the end of the time as **it is written to be fulfilled at this time His coming on earth under the name of the Word of God, (Apoc: 19/13), the Lord clothed in a cloud of word speaking to the earth.**

I am sitting down with you at the table of word, Israel of that time and now. Here I am, being fulfilled on earth for two thousand years by a people of saints in heaven, but also on earth in this time and to the end, My time with a people of saints, to whom I told by the prophets: **«Be holy for I am holy».**

... Oh, Israel, the devils confessed Me and called Me the Son of God and they were terrified when they met Me, and everything was written down. These confessions, seen while they were fulfilled in plain sight, have to be believed, and **you are not exempted from the answer for**

everything that happened to Me at that time, before My resurrection, and then after that, to the fourteenth day, when I was covered by a cloud and went to stand at the right hand of the Father, promising that from there and from near them I would be with those of Mine to the end of the time, for My mystery with the people is great, well, well Israel, oh, and I long for you and tell you that I miss you and I wait for you to My love, to My church and to its mystery, and I am giving you power today so that you may believe; I am coming towards you for you to hear Me; **I have been waiting for you for two thousand years to wipe out your guilt and to embrace you through the church, son Israel.**

Excerpt from the Word of God for the people of old Israel. The Word of God on the Palm Sunday. The feast of the Lord's entrance in Jerusalem, from [01-04-2018](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

First, I am comforting My today's country. It is of great value before God, for it is My beauty, My hostess from the end of the time.

Oh, get up and take your country out of clutches, Romanian sons. Arise and sound her revival and victory, for I, the Lord, am into its midst as word, and that is why it is My beauty, My comfort, **the faith from the end of the time in it,** and I have come to it.

Oh, peace to you, My today's country. I, the Lord, am your watchman. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Descending of the Holy Spirit, from [27-05-2018](#).

Two thousand years ago, I came from the Father on earth by My birth from a Virgin mother and then I did the work of redemption from sin of the man I had built with My own hand and of his descendants, and after thirty three years, I went to be victorious on the right side of My Father in heaven, where My place is from eternity. Now, again, the Father has sent Me on earth after man, and **My glory is the word,** like My new name too, written in the Scriptures that I may bear it now, in the end of the time, for **My name is the Word of God.** (*Apoc: 19/13*)

... I am coming down with the hosts of saints and angels. I, the Lord, am coming down to you with the armies from above and I am comforting your long separation from the country, oh, Romanian sons, sons who have been wandering away from your country. **Oh, sons, nothing is beautiful on earth without God in all things.** Oh, what shall We do in order that I may be the One Who is loved by man and followed by man according to My will for the man's happiness? Oh, the man does no longer know of the Creator of the heaven, the earth and man. Sons, sons, I am like you, I am wandering away from My house and people, **for My house is supposed to be the church, and My people are supposed to be the Christians loving of God** and loving of the commandments of life, only that the servants of My church have completely mingled with the things that are foreign from the saints and from the fathers, and the Christian people do no longer have love of God or a counselor for them and for their walking with the Lord. Oh, only if peace between Me and the Romanian people would be set in the Romanian country. **The Romanian country is My today's country, to which the Father has sent Me to make My citadel in it and to set on its hearth the book of the word of My mouth, the ruling rod over the**

nations, over the kings and over the languages. Oh, the story of this nation and of its land is being beautifully written in heaven! It is God's mystery from the beginning of the creation of the world and of that in the end of the time, and the Father has sent Me as word in it and I have always comforted with My word its land and those who believe in My today's coming as word over the earth; and even over those who do not believe am I making the word of My comfort come down.

... I, the Lord, am watching with the heavenly hosts above the Romanian land and I am breathing over the sons of this nation sweet comfort and the spirit of the holy wisdom. I am staying at the helm and I am taking through the waves within a great mystery this ark, **the Romanian country, My country of the second coming from near the Father now, in the end of the time,** and I am waiting; I am waiting for the changing in the face of the Romanian people, on the hearth of the beautiful one, such a beautiful country, your country, My country with you, oh, Romanian sons. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Great Saint Martyr and Healer, Panteleimon, from [09-08-2018](#).

... However, today, we are setting a day of holy feast for My mother, the Virgin, that who listened to God moment by moment, and she loved Him likewise, and I have loved the work for which she was born and grew up, and I have kept this house within great light, in a holy living even from her birth, and then all the time, and once with her coming in heaven near Me, before the sight and the amazement of all the saints of My heaven, **I gave her a high ministry; I gave her the country of My coming now, in the end of the time;** even from that time I have given it to her for protection, and it is under My blessing and hers so that the evil spirit and opposing to God may see it; and I have also placed it under the hands from above to be protected under the nations and that I may have it with a great name at My coming from nowadays, for **I am going to hide the name of the Christian under the name of Romanian, for My ruling citadel from the midst of the land of the Romanian people bears a great name, the name of New Jerusalem,** and the Scriptures call it before all things, the citadel with My name on it and it is called, "There the Lord is."

... Oh, this is how I, the Lord, teach you, Romanian people, for I want you to be a people of beautiful sons, both in appearance and in deed, to your happiness and Mine, for I wait to stay with you at holy work, Romanian people. **I, the Lord, have you on My plan from the end of the time to make you My light over the nations,** and you have to take after Me, Romanian people, and I am coming to teach you this, Christian son, Romanian son.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Birth of the Lord's Mother, from [21-09-2018](#).

Now, My today's country, you are My today's dwelling place, and I am giving voice to My mouth to confess your mystery from God, and I am comforting this beauty of yours, for **the Lord found His pleasure with you even from the beginning of the creation of heaven and earth; He has established you to be the first and placed in you His treasure,** which does no longer know its assignment from God, for **man, the man's making out of your clay at the beginning of the creation, this is the treasure that God has placed in the dough of your body,**

and here I am with My dwelling on this treasure in this land, **here I am declaring the new creation from the top of the earth, the new birth of the world,** as I promised two thousand years ago, and now I have with Me the witnesses of My resurrection of that time and I am showing them the new beginning from the end of the time, for I am the Alpha and the Omega, I am the beginning and the end, I keep working at the end too. **Oh, at what ending?**

Oh, peace to you, peace to you, to those coming from heaven and disposed here in armies!

And peace to you, those from the Romanian land, gathered here on a day of the feast of resurrection at the end of the time! **Oh, at what end, sons?**

Oh, beloved ones, with the Lord there is no end without beginning, for the Lord is without end; He is eternal. **The mystery of the end is being settled on earth and it brings with it the renewal of the world;** it brings the new birth, for this is written to be fulfilled, and God works according to the map.

Oh, I came two thousand years ago to fulfill on earth those that were written to be fulfilled then, and after I arose from My crucifixion, I said to My witnesses at that time: **«I will be with you to the end of the time».** (Matt: 28/20) Oh, how should My word, spoken at that time, be understood? Everything that God has spoken needs to be understood with faith.

When I finished My work on earth two thousand years ago, I brought with Me the resurrection, the new beginning, once with an end. **It is written into the Scriptures about the end of the lawlessness.**⁵⁷ Even from the beginning⁵⁸ it started to make its nestle and man started to oppose God within him, **and this end of lawlessness has to come, and after that a resurrection, a resurrection**⁵⁹ like that of two thousand years ago.

At that time satan rejoiced over My ending, but at that very time he was also judged, and overcome with the new beginning, which crushed him. Now satan is rejoicing, too, but the end of lawlessness is surely coming; the renewal is coming as well and satan is going to lose again; he will lose everything, for this is written.

⁵⁷ **«The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His Kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and those who do evil, ...**

Then the righteous will shine forth like the sun in the Kingdom of their Father. Anyone who has ears should listen!» (Matt: 13/41,43)

«The mystery of lawlessness is already at work! But now, there is one who restrains, until he is taken out of the way.

Then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will kill with the breath of His mouth and destroy by the manifestation of His coming». (2 Tess: 2/7,8)

⁵⁸ **«Everyone who sins breaks the law and in fact, sin is lawlessness.**

Whoever lives in sin belongs to the devil, since the devil has been a sinner from the beginning. This was the purpose of the manifestation of the Son of God, to undo the work of the devil.

Those who have been born of God do not keep on sinning because God's seed abides in them. They cannot go on sinning, because they have been born of God.

This is how the children of God and the children of the devil are revealed: whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, and neither is the one who does not love his brother [or sister].» (1Joh:4,8-10)

⁵⁹ **«The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised»** (Matt: 27:52)

Oh, here is why I am coming now on earth as word! I am coming because it is written for Me to come⁶⁰, and heavenly hosts are coming with Me too, with the kingdom of the heavens above the earth inhabited by the human world; however, I, the Lord, am coming with My visitation over God's creation and bringing into order the work of the new beginning! Oh, I am caressing your face from God, your beautiful face, My today's country of My second coming from the Father. However, you are still under slavery, you are under the cross, oh, My beautiful one! Those who want you to be theirs have robbed you, but you are God's mystery even from your beginning, **you are the fallow land with a treasure in it**, you have been My longing for seven thousand years, since your spirit started to cry with Me in the mystery; it has been crying like a man, oh, and man does not know that he cries. He thinks that he laughs and is happy when he is in good condition, but does he really know what a mystery he is, and that this mystery cries?

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the Prudes, from [12-05-2019](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Sons, sons, We are writing into My today's book, the book that I am writing on earth during this time through you, who are receiving My coming and its word. We are marking this day as the memorial of **the day when We laid the first stone in My today's citadel, the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, following to build on it the little white stone, the ark, sons, the symbol of My heart**, out of which My love flows over the earth as word and waters it with the voice of My love for man that I may come into his way, to speak to him and to invite him to hear Me, to receive Me, to believe Me, to know Me and then to follow Me, as I, the Lord, have given written teaching for man to love Me wholly and to fight for this against himself so that he may not fall from his love for Me into the love for himself and in this way to lose him and to keep losing him as I lost the one in the beginning, who lost his happiness in paradise in exchange for self-love; however, since then I have always worked to help man see how much he loses, how much he goes astray by disobeying the commandments of life, by disobeying the One Who loved him in the beginning with such a great love, even if he has departed from Me, from My love for him, oh, and since then I have been waiting for him, I have been calling out to him, I have kept on working hard and all the time so that I may heal My wound, which the man has done to Me, so that I may regain My consolation, **because I build man for My consolation, I built him to comfort Myself with him**.

Oh, sons, I started with you My work from the end of the time for the man's new building. My work with you marvel and astonishes the heavenly powers, and shakes satan and all his angels, for I, the Lord, am working with you the renewal, the rebirth of the world, great fulfillments, worked within a great mystery, to reveal them afterwards and that My hard work to be seen, and to fulfill the Scriptures of My work from the end of the time, **a new heaven and a new earth**, for it is written for Me to do this work and to give it to those who have loved Me and followed Me on earth enduring endlessly, while all the other men were going to satan with their lives; still, there

⁶⁰ «*And may He establish your hearts, blameless in holiness before our God and Father even to end, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints.*» (1Tess: 3/13)

«*when He comes to be glorified in His holy ones (Or "saints") and to be admired among all those who have believed (because our testimony to you was believed) in that day.*» (2Tess:1/10)

has been a remnant to be on My side, to carry on My will with man over time and to keep the man's way towards God so that man may be judged according to his works, sons. (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Laying of the Foundation Stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [22-07-2020](#).

... Oh, with so much burning fire you have set yourselves to the work for the preparation, for the reception and for the heavenly feast together with Us, the ones in heaven with you now! Oh, you have forgotten so much about yourselves that you so greatly prepared this holy day here, sons, everything out of your love for Us, everything out of holy submission, dear sons! May your faith be great in the Lord's coming now, in the end of the time, My coming to you as word, in order to put Me on the way to walk with the word and to sow the land from margins to margins with the seal of My mouth as in the beginning of the world, with the word, dear sons!

Oh, if with My coming of nowadays I have not found faith on earth, I have found faith with you in My today's word, by which Father is sending Me to spread it all over so that **it may come then the kingdom of the heavens on earth and the end of those without God and their trespasses now, as it written**. Two thousand years ago, I spoke with mourning: «*Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on earth?*» (Luke: 18/8)

I've knocked at the gate of the people, known to be the house and table of God, (*At the "Christian" churches, r.n.*), and I have been left outside knocking and talking alone, for those who are sitting high over the church and over the people do not have ears to hear. I have knocked and called for a long time that they may open and hear what I have to say, but I have not found any faith but only faith denial, as **I said two thousand years ago that before My coming for the end of the lawlessness and unbelief on earth, there would come the denial of faith first, and behold this Scripture has been fulfilled**, but I keep coming more and more; I am coming for those who have faith, I am coming for those who wait for Me to come, (See Hebrews: 9/28)⁶¹ and in order for someone to do My will is that he may do My will and be ready for Me to come.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-2021](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [jumpshare](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The bells are ringing on earth everywhere; they are also ringing in heaven, they are ringing for resurrection, they are ringing on earth and in heaven and the Christians and pagans are singing in all the languages of the earth and they are singing that Christ has risen!

... It would have been very hard on earth and over the people if during this time of such great darkness I could have not set apart a little and tiny people to stand before Me and to set Me as word on earth to be able to stay by the spoken word in the battle against satan, the ruler of this age and so that I may rule, not he, oh, for God cannot leave His victory into the hand of His

⁶¹ «*It is the same with Christ: having been offered once to bear the sins of many (Isaias (Isaiah) 53:13), He will appear a second time, apart from sin-offering, to those who are eagerly waiting for Him for salvation (Or "deliverance").*» Hebrews: 9/28.

adversary and man's, for he brought the man down from heaven at the beginning, and **now, in the end, I am coming to snatch his victory he had at that time, and I have proved this two thousand years ago**, and since then he has been very much perplexed and extremely mad about this. Oh, but what shall I do to you, satan, if you have not wanted to understand in time God's word through the prophets, and kept on struggling in vain, and here I am as word over the earth behind you to spoil the whole of your plan worked in darkness that you may gain something, but no, I am watching and always overthrow your work, for I am God and you are My opponent and I am waiting for you to leave aside your tricks with which you test the human kind, for I overcame and judged you two thousand years ago and you are wretched and keep on struggling in vain. I am behind you with My word and of those that serve your hidden plans, and **behold, a great day, a feast of resurrection and you are staying and listening now to how is sung on earth and played everywhere in a sound of bells and semantron⁶² that Christ has risen!** Oh, those who do your will are singing too; they are singing and the Christians and the pagans are singing the song of the Lord's resurrection too: **Christ has risen!**

Oh, God's sons, and you, men's sons, I am teaching you with the same word: love God; love Him truly with all the power of your love and heart in you, and this I am teaching you specially. Oh, love as I love and not as you know what love is. Love showed its image two thousand years ago on the hill of Golgotha on a wooden cross, enduring crucifixion and loving in great pains of the new birth of the world, as it was prophesied to be fulfilled then **and from then on to the end of the time, for I, the Lord, am coming to renew everything and I work by the word.**

The Christians and the pagans are singing on a day of Passover, Christ has risen! What does God have to say by this?

Oh, obedient sons, and you, those who are not obey God, what does it mean to be a Christian, and what does it mean not to be a Christian? **It is time to be known the names of God's sons and the names of men's sons;** it is time for God's sons and men's sons to know what God has to say by what He says.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Resurrection, from [24-04-2022](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

My word during these days is My love with which I walk between heaven and earth to reach the man's heart and to make him long after God, after the love of God, which the man at the beginning did not have in order to remain as the inheritance of the man's heart, **and now, in the end, I am walking speaking**, and the spirit of My word is walking above; it is walking from place to place to find a dwelling place and welcome, oh, and man can hardly open himself to believe and understand My speaking with man, **for I am speaking with man as in the beginning**, oh, and as at that time no one wants to have fellowship with Me to take from God word and obedience with love after that, and I am staying as word with you, sons from the citadel of My word, and I am coming to you as house and table of dinner with you and I show My fulfillments as I have to fulfill the Scriptures that still are, and **all God's works I have fulfilled with man in all the times, but**

⁶² A wooden plank or an iron bar that gives a sound like a gong when struck with a wood mallet and that takes the place of a bell in Eastern Orthodox Churches, r.n.

now, in the end of the time, I do not find any man to have his heart for God; oh, I do no longer find any faith on earth, sons, and as many times I have fulfilled My word from the prophets spoken to come to fulfillment, I had to prepare My people and to put in them the spirit of faith in Me and then to fulfill by their faith, as I can do My works only by man's faith, My Father's will for the man's return to heaven, who lost the Lord and the Lord's dwelling place and then fell on earth and since then he has been groaning without knowing where the man's looking after rest and peace comes and keeps on coming, after the comfort lost at the beginning by his lack of love of God, oh, and I do not know how I may find any way of word to reach to the ear and heart of the one who wanders on earth and **to give him the sight of the spirit then, so that he may see God with it for He is waiting for him and knocking to be open and then to come in to make a dwelling place in man,** a table with food, rest and holy and comforting feast for the man's heart and that he may want to become a son of God, for man is no longer God's son, oh, sons, and the men's sons have multiplied on earth, and God's sons are looking after the customs of the man's sons, too, and the Lord is coming on earth as word and is calling far and wide to give His kingdom to man, the salvation of the lost soul for the kingdom of the passing world, which passes and is no more after that; however, the Lord does not pass and remains forever, and I want the man to be like God, that man may have love for life and richness, and not have and seek after earthly riches.

... Oh, who shall tell man what only God can tell and reveal to him? Who is to tell the rich what they have earned with their life on earth? It comes to the man's mind and nature the money-making at any price. You can no longer see a man to be afraid of the money; man is no longer afraid of this work of the soul perdition. Man has pulled himself out of God from the beginning, and **I, the Lord, am walking now crying, in the end of the time, to call the man,** to make him used to the word, to show him the emptiness of his searching, to tell him about how God is crying in pains for him, to advise him to flee from satan, from all his schemes hidden from the mind and heart in man so that he may not break loose to the freedom from God, oh, and I do not longer have any rest seeking to embrace the man in the love of God and that he may no longer have so many worries with which to fill the time of his life and to forget about the life of his soul.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Spring of Healing, from [29-04-2022](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The sky of the Romanian land is filled with angelic glory on the day of the feast of Epiphany, and the heavenly powers are standing in groups-groups above the citadel of My word and I am waking up My watchmen to make My entrance into the citadel and into the book on the day of holy feast.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, I, and the breath of My mouth, My word over the earth. **The angelic hosts will be soon seen on the sky above the Romanian land sounding their trumpets,** as it is written, and giving glory to the Lord, Who is speaking from above, and behold, My word must be searched a lot so that man may establish his walk with God, **for My day is making great haste and no one can stop it from its coming,** on the contrary, My enemies can even hasten it and do this, which they do not want to be and come, oh, but no, for the Romanian saints are singing in the air here the awakening of the Romanian people, and they are singing with My longing and they are saying in a choir: *"Wake up Romanian from the sleep of death in which the barbarian*

tyrants have buried you, now or never make yourself another destiny, to which your cruel enemies may worship."⁶³

... Great fulfillments are coming; **the new birth of the world is coming**, and which satan the antichrist would like to fulfill it, but in devilishly way and not in a Christian way, for he wants at all costs first the denial of faith and then to come and show himself, oh, but do not be weak, you nations and peoples that may allow yourselves to be deceived, oh, no, for the fulfillments from heaven are coming, and they are coming with Me from above; they are not coming from the people, and as far people concern, let them put down their false work, for **I, the Lord, am going to destroy from everywhere with the breath of My mouth this lawless antichrist**, who will soon, soon fade like grass at the appearance above the Romanian nation of the angelic hosts fighting and overcoming with those in heaven all the enemies of faith and who had better repent before receiving what is coming to them and the shame of the lack of faith and their devilish pride? Oh, what will they do when they will stand face to face with My great glory, for that time has come? (See the selection topic: „[The glory of God](#)”, r.n.)

Oh, My coming with the saints has come and I will find the unbelievers against Me. Elijah, the prophet, rose to heaven in the sky, and this is how one goes to heaven but those who are not faithful cannot do and, nor believe this, because they do not want to know this, that is the way to heaven, because they have their hell, they have lie as their support and father and they are foreign wanderers like death, which goes everywhere in sin, for sin is death, as a blind wanderer, of which all who love sin have a share.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Feast of the Epiphany, from [19-01-2023](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

I am above here, with the hosts of saints and angels, and I am setting My word into My today's book and I am shepherding with it, for I am the messenger of the Father as I was two thousand years ago, and I am working under My new name, the Word of God, as is written. (*Apoc: 19/13*)⁶⁴

It's Sunday and I have to write a word into the book today. It is dawn and I am waking you up to meet Me, sons receiving of God, for I have a shepherding word and I have a word to say, oh, sons. I am watching with the saints from here, from above, from the land of My coming at the end of the time and I am watching with the spoken word and then the word goes and works too, for this is how God works; He is working as in the beginning, because in the beginning was the word, **and the same is now, in the end of the time, when all things end, to be renewed, and to fulfill My word now for the new birth of the world.**

⁶³ Lyrics from [Romania's National Anthem](#), r.n.

⁶⁴ «*I saw the heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! And its rider is called Faithful and True. He judges and make war in righteousness.*

His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many crowns. He has names written [TR/CT omits "names written"] and a Name written which no one knows but Himself.

He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood, and His Name is "The Word of God."» (Apoc: 19/11-13)

... I am teaching you, Romanian people. **Come to the school of the heaven!** I am calling you, I am waiting for you, I desire you with heavenly longing, for I want to rely on your faith in My word upon you **to fulfill with it the scriptures of the new birth of the world,** as I use the faith of the people of My word to come on earth as word, and to fulfill by the man's faith all those that are to come and be set with their fulfillment, and to protect My people as many times it is to open the eyes of the blind of those who oppose God.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the tax Collector and the Pharisee, from [05-02-2023](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Instead of concluding, a recapitulation of the main ideas that define this „end” ...

„Sons, sons, draw near to Me, draw near to God, for the end of this age is near; not the end of the earth, because the earth does not have an end, but is being cleansed”. ([22-09-1978](#))

... **„The end of this age finishes with the wedding of the heavenly Bridegroom”**, ... ([20-04-1987](#))

... **„for God lets him know that at the same time with the end of this age, the wedding of the heavenly Lamb is being prepared”**, ... ([22-08-1987](#))

„This year is the beginning of the pains of the end. Whoever runs after God will escape”.

([06-11-1989](#))

„Be careful, for it is the end of the age”. ([25-12-1989](#))

„Well Christian, the end of the world is coming. The time of the end of the world's spirit is coming”. ([26-12-1990](#))

„... so that we may work in you the thing for the end of transgression and for a new beginning of heavenly kingdom for this land of the New Jerusalem”. ([16-01-1991](#))

„ It is written in the Book of the Truth that nothing defiled, nothing corrupt will enter God, and **behold, My beloved ones, the summit of the ascent of the ages, for the time, the world and the spirit of the world will all come to an end, and God will begin His kingdom, and the eternal Passover meal will begin, the wedding meal awaited both by those in heaven and by those on earth,** because they, too, are waiting for the redemption of their perfect reward, which will be shared in this time of victory”.

([24-01-1991](#))

„... you are in the time that I have been working in the end of the fullness of times”,

([23-02-1991](#))

„... at this time, the end of the world, of the lawlessness and of disbelief is coming, and a new beginning of a new heaven and a new earth is coming; ... every soul may be a new

heaven, and each heart that will be new among those that are made new, ... This is the time that the kingdom of Israel may be restored, for Israel means a faithful people, a chosen people, a loved people, and it means a people which is called and blessed”.

... „This roof is the sealed mystery of the seven thunders which spoke in the hearing of John, the Evangelist, in the time of his apocalyptic vision, which is written into the Book of the Truth”. ([08-07-1991](#))

„Romania is prophesied about by God’s prophets and it shall be the new and righteous Zion; it will be the Canaan of the fullness of times; it will be the end of Babylon, lawlessness and defilement, ... the end of the time of lawlessness, ... And this land will be a new Eden, a holy kingdom, a beginning of a heavenly kingdom, a beginning of a new heaven and new earth...” ([22-07-1991](#))

„... Here is a beginning of the kingdom of the Lord, Jesus Christ, as in heaven, so on earth, ... Romania will be the New Jerusalem, the one that God chooses in this time, as this is written into the Scriptures: *«I will choose Jerusalem once again...*

This book will come out, as worthy is the Lamb of God to take this book and to open its seal, so that its new beginning may be seen;

This will be called the holy mountain of the time of the heavenly fullness, and it will come to be honored and praised much more than the mountain, which God spoke in, with His heavenly voice from the flame of fire, then when Moses had to go up and to bring down the words of the Lord to the Israel of that time. ... and that everyone may know the mystery of this heavenly mountain, for this mountain is called: The Word of God, and this city will be called: „The Lord is There.” ([22-07-1992](#))

„... I will put an end to the spirit of the world, as the world came to an end.

... Amen, amen, I say to you, as the kingdom of God and the glory that comes with it came down to you, and you, Jerusalem, will be the Lord’s people, as I am your God. Amen, amen, amen”. ([28-08-1993](#))

„... as God works and joins the end with the beginning, and there will be a New Jerusalem on the earth.

... and the end is joined to the beginning, and the earth is joined to the heaven into a visible thing.” ([21-11-1993](#))

„Dear Israel, do not be conformed to this age, for behold here comes the end of this age and the beginning from the beginning begins, for what was in the beginning is coming again and it beginning, and the Lord is beginning with you the union of the end with the clean beginning. Stay with the Holy Spirit, My beloved people, and He will teach you eternity, that begins with you, ...” ([06-03-1994](#))

„... I have wanted for two thousand years to establish on earth the food from Eden, ... The age means man, sons, the age of the man, the time of the man, the will of the man; this is what this age means. But the age to come does not belong to the man anymore, and it belongs to the man who became divine from sole to head, of the man born of heaven, of the new man, who is after the image and likeness of God, Jesus Christ, Who appeared to the

people, and Who gave Himself for the redemption of the people who were to believe in Him". (26-06-1994).

„I made up this garden and this stone and I wrote on it Alpha and Omega, beginning and end, and I am working to put an end to the lawlessness and death and I am beginning a new age, and I am starting with you, ...” (04-12-1994)

„... the world has no faith in the work of God, the one from the beginning and end, the one of the seven ages and more, and here, this prophecy of seven times was fulfilled and if it was fulfilled it was ended and I started from the beginning to place cleanness on earth, to place a new man on earth, the man born of the word.

Well sons, since when has the time begun to be counted? Behold, I tell you a mystery today, that the time has been counted by man and its counting began after the man had been placed on the earth, after I had taken the man out of Eden, and after the man had received knowledge.

The time, you sons, has been counted starting with the getting of man out of Eden, ... Behold, the time by now has spun and its spinning came to an end, for you, sons, are called a new beginning in heaven, as it was the promise in the Scriptures about the New Passover that the Lord establishes in His kingdom, as here is a heavenly kingdom. The heavenly kingdom means there where all eat the Lord's Passover. Youth without old age and life without death is there where every day the Lord's Passover is eaten with holiness". (14-12-1994)

„... The heaven has been waiting for seven ages for the appearance of Jerusalem from the end, the one born from above by the word, at the voice of My trumpet.

... I, the Lord, bring you eternity and youth without death and beginning without end. Behold, I and My children and My joy with them! (07-01-1995).

„... In the beginning God made the light and in the end the Lord came as light, so that the man may have light from the Light, word from the Word, as the Word is light. Let there be word; let there be light as in the beginning. In the beginning was the Word, and in the end the Word is the One Which was in the beginning. The light is in the beginning and in the end, as the beginning is in the end". (21-11-1996)

„... My new beginning, through which I began the new birth of the world, the renewal of the world, anointed sons. We are beginning the world again, and I am beginning with you. Amen, amen, amen.

... Now, the end of evil and the beginning of the holy things over man have settled on earth, and there is nothing to wait for, for all have come to an end. Amen. Everything has ended and there is nothing good for God on earth. All is vanity and chasing after the wind, as the Scriptures says, but you are My plan in My hand, My sketch for the new birth of the world. I can give nothing more to the world but sufferance". (27-09-1998)

„... At the beginning I started with this place, and at the end, I have also started from here, and I have joined the beginning with the end to make up the Scripture of the new birth of the world". (26-08-2000)

„You should get used to spend with heaven, always, always, child from the end of the time. When the Lord comes on the earth, it is not the time, but the Lord, the seventh angel, Who sounds over the earth, ...

... My mystery that is kept in eternity for the end of time, this is how I call you, little people. The Mystery of the New Jerusalem carries within it the new heaven and the new earth on the earth from the end of time, ...

Behold the Spirit of the Lord in the end of time hovers above the waters and over the earth within a spirit of new creation, with a new word, made now, in order to create by it now the new heaven and the new earth, within the mystery of New Jerusalem, which came down from God and which came down with God for the everlasting, which is coming again. Amen.

Oh, how beautiful the Epiphany of new earth will be, in a mystery of new heaven and new earth, in a mystery of New Jerusalem, kept in eternity for the end of the time! Amen”.
([19-01-2002](#))

„... here I am now over the earth as word into your midst, and behold My coming after seven thousand years from the man’s creation, for I have come into the eighth age, with which I started My kingdom with the man on earth...” ([12-07-2003](#))

„I am Who I am, and I am the Word of the Father Sabaoth. I celebrate in heaven and on earth My day of victory of the end of the human age and of the beginning of the age of the kingdom of the heavens on earth. ... I fulfilled the little white stone, and on it, My name from the end of the time, for it is written in the Scriptures for the end of the time: «His name is the Word of God». Amen. (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*).

I have come now as word on earth to establish the kingdom of the heavens and the end of the world, for the end of the world is holiness, son. ... for I established the New Jerusalem on earth in the year of 7500 from the making of the world, and from My birth as an infant from the Virgin mother, the churchly year 1992, for I built the altar from the table of the Holy of Holies in the first three months of this year, (*The ecclesiastical liturgical year starts on 1st September – see also about the Julian and Gregorian calendars, r.n.*), and in the fourth month, on the 12th day of the month of December, I sealed with My name and with your name the holiness and its sons and the land under it too, and I wrote with it the end of the world and I came out above all who want to be.

... for the holiness is the end of the world. Amen”. ([22-07-2003](#))

„... the word of this life, which prophesies the end of the ages and the visible beginning of the kingdom of God on earth with the people. Amen”. ([20-01-2004](#)).

„... It is the feast of the day and of the year 7500 from the creation of the world, when I, the Master of all nature, fulfilled the Scripture of the coming down of the mystery of new Jerusalem on the Romanian land, as many saints have prophesied from the Holy Spirit for these days of My coming with the new birth of all the nature in the end of the time”. ([12-12-2004](#)).

„I, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, revealed Myself as God Who came from the Father, Man born of the Virgin, and I have come again under My name in the end of the time and **I am called the Word of God**, (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*), and I speak the language of the Romanian people, where I have been glorifying Myself by the word for fifty years, **by the mystery of My second coming after the man, for there have passed seven ages since the creation of the world, and within the mid century after this one, I wrote seven thousands five hundred years and I rose My church again on earth, and I set it on its foundation by the word, and I am its foundation and this is how I have been speaking from the midst of My church of New Jerusalem**

... for the eternity is coming on earth and it has to be brought, it has to be built by holy bodies and full of the Holy Spirit! ... Come back to My love, for I built the man from the beginning for My love, not for his love, and **I built him to be My church and not his**”. ([27-02-2005](#)).

„The Kingdom of God does not come visibly, for it is the man that God has and no the man who has God for his benefit and not for My benefit from the man. ...

... Oh, it is not the man's kingdom which has to be over the man and over the earth, but My kingdom, ...

You should know that the man's kingdom has been destroying itself from now on, and the kingdom of God has been coming to take its place, either if the man wants it or not”. ([01-06-2006](#))

„ My voice upon you wakes you up to a holy watch, oh, My today's homeland, for I am coming to you with My voice in the end of the time and I am speaking over the earth and over the man in your language, oh, Romanian people, and I want you to be victorious and I am waiting for you to be a crown over the nations and to be a great light over the earth, for I have made My return from the Father to man on your hearth, now, in the end of the time, and I am speaking into your midst the word of creation, the word of the new birth of the world, My today's country. I begin from your midst the new heaven and the new earth, deep mystery and kept in secret by the Father in Me for the end of the time and for the beginning of eternity on earth, ...” ([08-11-2009](#))

„... God's place is here near you and within you, as you were made by God to be, ... that the kingdom of the heavens may be on earth, and not the man's kingdom, because man reigns on earth, and the man fell from heaven seven thousands years ago, ...” ([25-04-2011](#))

„ ... I fulfilled with you the Scriptures written for that time, and now I am fulfilling from among them the Scriptures written for this time, for the end of the human time and for a new beginning of the heavenly time on earth, within the mystery of the new heaven and new earth, a place of justice and peace, a place for the Lord and for those who love Him. Amen”. ([12-05-2013](#))

„ ... This Romanian land is My mystery from the end of the time, in which I am preparing the great victory, a new heaven and a new earth for those who are saved by faith, ... ([04-12-2016](#))

„... for I, the Lord, am the beginning and the end, I am the Alpha and the Omega, I and only I. I am, behold, in the end too, and I will work with the man to establish My kingdom on earth, as it is written about this truth.

Oh nations, hear the Lord! Amen, amen, amen”. ([19-12-2017](#))

„... the Father has sent Me on earth after man, and **My glory is the word**, like My new name too, written in the Scriptures that I may bear it now, in the end of the time, for **My name is the Word of God**. (*Apoc: 19/13*)

The Romanian country is My today's country, to which the Father has sent Me to make My citadel in it and to set on its hearth the book of the word of My mouth, the ruling rod over the nations, over the kings and over the languages. ... It is God's mystery from the beginning of the creation of the world and of that in the end of the time, and the Father has sent Me as word in it ...

... **the Romanian country, My country of the second coming from near the Father now, in the end of the time,** ...” ([09-08-2018](#))

Here we will present the conclusion in short: **The year of 7500 from the creation of the world and/or 1992 after Christ, “Is the feast of the day and of the year 7500 from the creation of the world when I, the Master of all nature, fulfilled the Scripture of the coming down of the mystery of the new Jerusalem on the Romanian land”, by the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, in 12.12.1991, (Unlike the calendar year beginning on January 1, the church year begins on September 1, thus the church year 1992 began on September 1, 1991) which has meant the beginning of the end of the kingdom of the man over the man and the beginning of the kingdom of God in the man's heart fully and from there will be «one flock and one Shepherd».**

2 – About the Day of the Lord

«But this is what has been announced through the prophet Joel:

‘It will be in the last days, says God, that I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh.

Your sons and your daughters will prophesy.

Your young men will see visions.

Your old men will dream dreams.

Yes, and on My servants and on My handmaidens in those days,

I will pour out My Spirit, and they will prophesy!

I will show wonders in the sky above,

and signs on the earth beneath;

blood, and fire, and billows of smoke.

The sun will be turned into darkness,

and the moon into blood,

before the great and glorious day of the Lord comes.

And it will be that whoever will call on the Name of the Lord will be saved.’» (Acts:

2/16-21)

*

«**But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night and in this day, the heavens will pass away with a rushing noise, the elements will be dissolved by intense heat, and the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up.**» (2 Peter: 3/10)

*

«**You know well that the day of the Lord comes like a thief in the night.**
When they are saying, “Peace and safety,” then a sudden destruction will come upon them, like birth pains on a pregnant woman, and they will by no means escape.» (1 Thessalonians: 5/2-3.)

*

«Let no one deceive you in any way! **This will not take place unless the apostasy comes first and the man of sin [CT reads “man of lawlessness”] is revealed, the son of destruction.**
He opposes and exalts himself over all that is called God or that is an object of religion, so that he sits as God in the sanctuary of God, presenting himself up as God [CT omits “as God”]!» (2 Thessalonians: 5/2, 3)

*

«**Watch therefore, for you do not know in what day your Lord is coming**». (Matt: 24/42.)

*

«Jesus told the disciples, “The days will come when you will desire **to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it. People will tell you, ‘Look, here!’ or ‘Look, there!’ Do not go away or follow [them], for as the lightning flashes and lights up the sky from one side to the other, so will the Son of Man be in His day.**» (Luke: 17/22-24) (The Eastern Orthodox Bible – E.O.B.)

*

... No one has received the crown for the works. The saints go and ask: “How long, Lord?” “Go to your places, for unless those that are in the great tribulation do not come, we will not divide the gifts.” **This is what the Lord tells you: you will be the one in the great tribulation,** which the heaven will wait with a retinue.

Excerpt from the Word of God, from [03-09-1980](#).

You should be one spirit with Me, to be able to stay into you, child from Israel, to have a dwelling in you, son, and to strengthen you in your dwelling, in your body, **in My temple in you.** May all things perish son, but only you not perish, **for you will bring everything into incorruptibility,** you will bring them all to their first place, for I am in the work with you, and behold, I make the man again. **This work is God’s kingdom, it is the place and the time where the man is being made, the man from heaven, worked out by My word, by the work of My word.** And the day of rest comes then, **and Romania will be a day of rest for Me and for you; Romania will be the day of the Lord.**

Excerpt from the Word of God to the Christian people, from [16-10-1994](#).

The man who consumes his body grows old and ugly and passes away, but this is what I have done, Jerusalem! I formed you and set you as a boundary between hell and heaven and I have taught you to put an end to death and timelessness. **I divided the ages and wrote beginning and**

end. I am the Alpha and the Omega, I am, Jerusalem, and I wrote beginning and end, and I want you to be a day of rest for Me, for man does no longer knows what a day of rest means. **Day of rest means My rest in man;** it means man in My image and after My likeness, in which work I rest.

Dear sons, how can one speak of a day of rest? For behold, I am working, and My Father is working as well, as you see that My Father speaks in Me. Do not stumble, Israel, when you see that My Father speaks in Me once with Me, for this mystery is coming to be revealed, just as My mystery will also be revealed in Virginia, because I was speaking through her. I was in her and she was in Me, and soon you will see, Israel, what this body was, for **it was My day of rest**, and it was not a day or two, but rather was for a long time, for what does it mean to God a day, ten years, a hundred or a thousand years? But the Scriptures is not understood by man and, therefore, man has divided himself into many interpretations. **And where does it from? Because there is only one interpretation, for when the seventh angel sounds all interpretation will be over and we will enter into rest again.** However, I am telling you, sons in Jerusalem, that I have entered and, that behold, I have a place where to rest and from where to work to establish the heaven everywhere and a river that will spring up and water the paradise, that from here, from this garden **a river springs**⁶⁵, (*Apoc: 22/1-4*) (See the selection topic: „*This word is the river of life*”, r.n.) and this river is taking now veins and arms and is divided into four parts and it waters the earth. **I made up this garden and this stone and I wrote on it Alpha and Omega, beginning and end, and I am working to put an end to the lawlessness and death and I am beginning a new age,** and I am starting with you, Jerusalem, people worked by Me and born through My word, spoken from heaven over you. I work by the word and I am working as in the beginning but man does not know it and he does not want to know. Only when people truly want to be the sons of Jesus Christ's church and when they will prepare themselves according to the commandments to work the fruit of life and the sons of the church to eat it, **only when the church will no longer have unprepared sons, only when all will love holiness, only then it will remain one spring and one teaching, one vineyard, one flock and only one Shepherd, and man will no longer be a shepherd, and the Lord and His staff will be, His word.** This is what I want to prepare for you, Israel, My people, so that you may no longer eat from foreign hands, son, and to eat of your house and to understand what your house means, for the priests of the church who are mixed with the world and with the violation of My commandments, those I do not know, I do not know where those are from, for they do not even teach themselves let alone teach others!

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother, from [04-12-1994](#).

Pray, Israel that My glory may come into view, but do become glory for God, My people. I give you all you need to have. Become glory for God, My people. The saints have become glory on earth as well, and they are also My glory in the holy heaven, and the saints come to you to help

⁶⁵ «*The angel [or "he"] showed me ac river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out of the throne of God and of the Lamb,*

in the middle of its great street. On each side of the river was the tree of life, bearing twelve kinds of fruits, yielding its fruit every month. The leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations, and the curse will be abolished. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the citadel, and His servants offer Him divine service». (*Apoc: 22/1-4*)

you, little child, to make you glory, son. I want to make you My glory at My coming within visible glory. Israel, you should understand son, what My work is going to do with you. Oh, you should not seek to be ineffective. Seek to be wise, son. Verginica is looking at you and praying to Me to help you, (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.*) and she is also praying to the saints to help you. Let yourself be helped, Israel, as you have much support around you. Turn My word into feast, make rest for My word within you, make of you a day of rest for God, as this is what I have told you, for **you are My day of rest, My day of Passover, My day of resurrection**, son. The heaven celebrates you as the son of resurrection, Israel.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of all saints, from [09-06-1996](#).

I came the second time from the Father. Man, I came to you as it is written into the Scriptures that I will come. **I become the word upon you to work through the word, as in the beginning I also worked by the word.** In the beginning I made the man from the word, clay, water and Spirit, and now I want to make him from the word and human flesh, from the flesh born of the man. **I want to make a godly man from the man.** I want to make a heaven from the man. I want to make a resting day from the man, for Me to rest in him. **My day of rest at the beginning was in man. I rested only a day** and I have not been able to rest since then as the man fell from the heaven, and I remained alone. I have been alone since seven thousand years, for the man fell from the heaven, and **I want to make from the earth heaven, and from the man God's kingdom on the earth.** I want to be with the man. **I want to be in the man.** The lost man, I want to find the one lost from the heaven. The heaven is full of eternity and the heaven is in Me, and I am in the Father. I went to prepare a place so that they may be where I am, and I want to draw all of them to the Father. That is why I come as a word on the earth, and **the people of the church put Me away from their churches and do not let Me draw the man to the everlasting life; they do not let Me come with the kingdom of the heavens on the earth; they do not let Me.** (*See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)”, r.n.*)

Oh, Jerusalem, I will come as a word upon you and **I will speak to you about the mystery of My day of rest, which the man does no longer remember. The man does not know what the day of the Lord means**, as not even Israel have known it since I told him and until today.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Ascension, from [05-06-1997](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, the man does not know what My day of rest is. If I cannot rest in the man, the man does not know to understand those from the Lord. I worked during the six days of creation, and I made them all well, and looking upon them I rested with thankfulness on the seventh day. My days are Mine, and the day of rest is Mine. The days of the man are man's, and **his seventh day is his.** The man works his things on six days, those for him, and on the seventh day he rests from those of his, saying that on the seventh day he honors Me. In the seventh day I enjoyed of all the good things that I created, which I made for the man in six days, but can the man make everything that I had made during the six days until the seventh day? The man works six days for himself, not for Me, and the seventh day he says that he gives it to Me and that he sanctifies it. Not even the people of Israel understood My days and their honoring, and the honoring of the seventh day, for he had

done only what was evil on his way. And I was speaking to Moses: **«Go and take the people into Canaan, but I will not go up in the midst of you, lest I consume you in the way, for you are a stiff-necked people. If I were to go up into your midst, I would consume you in one moment»**, and the Lord was coming to the tent of meeting, outside of the camp of the Israel's tents, and there He would spoke with Moses face to face, as someone speaks with his friend, and Moses wrote down all the words of the Lord, because the Lord told him so: **«Write these for a memorial in a book»**.

Israel did not understand what the Lord's rest was, because he was a stiff-necked people, and the Lord could not rest in him. But God made of Moses His rest, and He taught him what to speak over Israel and He opened Moses' mouth. When Moses went up the second time on the Mount of Sinai, so that the Lord may give him ordinances over Israel, for Israel to observe them and so that the Lord may rest in Israel from His work upon him, when Moses reached up in the mountain, the cloud of the Lord's glory came down, covering the mountain for six days, and on the seventh day, the Lord called Moses out of the midst of the cloud, and Moses had been standing in the midst of the cloud for forty days and forty nights, and the Lord gave him ordinances over Israel. **The seventh day was lengthened to forty days and the Lord had rested over Moses forty days and forty nights, and the man does not know what the day of the Lord's rest means.** I was resting over Moses with those good of Mine that I wanted to do and to put over Israel, and I was looking over them and all were very good; however, when Moses was coming to put them over Israel, so that I may rest from those of Mine upon him, Israel remained a stiff-necked people, and I was not able to rest upon him. Israel did not receive Me to rest upon him, and he kept saying to Moses: **«Go and speak with the Lord, and speak with us yourself what the Lord is speaking upon us»**. And I said this: **«Israel, remember the day of the Lord to keep it holy»**, for I worked six days for you to make your happiness, and rested on the seventh day. I made the heaven and earth and everything that I made for the man, and then I rested the seventh day and I blessed it, as the man blesses a church and sanctifies it after he makes it.

The man should make a church of him within six days, and make the seventh day holy and bless it, as I did. The church means the heaven and earth of God among the people, the word and the Lord's body, the new man's creation. (See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)”, r.n.) I made the heaven and earth in six days, but what has the man made in six days? I said among My commandments: **«Man, remember the day of the Lord to make it holy»**. But I also said this in My commandments: **«Man, you shall not murder; you shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; you shall not give false testimony against your neighbor; you shall not be greedy»**. Oh, he, who violates these, also violates the day of the Lord by these.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the holy fathers from the council of Nicaea, from [08-07-1997](#).

I said in the time of My body that unless a man was born from above, he would not enter the kingdom of heavens. (See the selection topic: „[About the kingdom of God](#)”, r.n.) And behold, this is it, for those who are not born from above, to be newly born from Me, Who I am from above, those do not take in them My word with which I am coming today on earth, My kingdom that is by the word over the man. **In the time of My body, I revealed many heavenly mysteries, and I covered other of them, I have sealed them until today's time.** Then I said about My second

coming that no one would know but My Father only, and the people on the earth make of this word a way of escaping to postpone their watch and their preparation for the Lord. Sons, sons, why did I say this word? For this is what I said: *«About that day no one knows; neither the angels from heaven nor the Son, but the Father only»*. I said so to strengthen the watch in the faithful man, who knows that the Lord's Day will come like a thief, like a trap, to catch under it those who are not faithful. This word that I spoke at that time, would have been given to make holy the man who waits for the Lord, and by no means to hide himself behind this word and to hide My coming from the Father.

Oh, sons of men, I have mercy on you for no one teaches you My coming. Your priests have hidden Me so that I may no longer come and that I may not be able to prepare you for My coming. They have hidden behind My word in the time of My body when I said: *«But of that day or that hour no one knows, nor even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father»*. (Mark: 13/32) **Then I was in My body on earth, then I worked visibly, but now I am on the right side of the Father in the heavens, and the Father is one with Me in heaven and on earth.** Amen. However, I will come as word over the earth and I will come with the Father in My word, for My word is the Father. Amen, amen, amen.

My Father is coming in the word and He will speak over the earth about this word behind which the man hides so that he may not wait for My coming and that the old man may linger on earth. The old man is an old wineskin and the new things do not have place in the old wineskins. **For a new word a new man is needed, who is for the new things**, and there is no longer for the old ones, for this is what I said: *«No one puts new wine into old wineskins, or else the wine will burst the skins, and it will be spilled, and then the skins will be destroyed»*. (Luke: 5/37) **My new teaching is for the new people**, who prepare themselves for My coming all the time, for I am coming like a thief, when no one expects Me to come.

Oh, sons from the garden of My word, behold, My word from that time was and is true: *«No one expects Me to come»*. Therefore, I am coming to you, for I have no where to come any longer, and it is the time of My coming, but no one expects Me to come. And I am going to come with the Father as word over the earth, for the Father wants to unseal the mysteries of My word in the time of My body. And I am going to come with John, the apostle of love, for the people hid him too because people have learned from people, not from God. **There was only one single John was among My apostles**, and I dictated the Book of the Apocalypse to John, My beloved apostle, to John the speaker about God, which means John the theologian, as the holy people wrote next to John's name, My apostle, whom I and the Father loved. This apostle did not die, for whoever loves God does not die, and has eternal life. This disciple of Mine was always saying to everybody: *«Love one another, for this is what the Father has commanded»*.

Sons, sons, here is what I said upon you: be alive! Let no one from among the living ones tread upon the life that is in him, for My Body and Blood, which I gave to the saints in the time of My body, sanctified the holy ones and killed Judas.

Sons, be alive, be holy. My teaching has eternal life in it. **My teaching is My kingdom with the people on the earth.** My teaching is My coming. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God over the synod from the manger of the word, from [16-08-1998](#).

I am God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and I become word on earth, for I am Who I am. Amen, amen, amen.

... I am Who I was and I am Who I am, and the Father is My word in everything I do and fulfill. When I was in a visible body on earth, I gave the word to those who asked Me: **«Lord when will be Your coming and that day?»** (See Mathew: 24/3) I told them that **«Of that day neither the angels from the heavens, nor the Son knows, but only the Father; therefore, watch!»** If I had not told them so, I would have not been able to tell them either: **«Watch for you do not know the day when the Son of Man comes»**. I said that only the Father knows. Oh, because only the Father knows, am I no longer coming? What does the man want to say, who hides behind My coming by saying that only the Father knows? Oh, My Father, what does the man wants to say, really?

Oh, Father Sabaoth, I said to those anointed in Our garden that I would come with You as word over the earth, Your word, Father. People who hide from My coming know only that I told them at that time that **only the Father knows that day of My coming**, and they do not want to get out of this, and they stay without waiting for Me by watching for My coming. People try to forget that I told them that **«The Father is in Me, and I in the Father, for he who has seen Me, has seen the Father also»**. (See John: 14/9) Oh, My Father Sabaoth, I am Your word and You are My word, but people separate Me in their hearts from You and they say that only You know, and that I do not know.

Oh, sons of men, behold My Father in the word over you, speaking about this word behind which the unfaithful man is hiding that he may no longer wait for Me to come, and that the old man may linger and be slow in coming on earth. **The old man is the old wineskin, and the new wine does not have place in the old wineskin**. My new teaching is for the new people, who are ready for My coming all the time, for I am all the time and I come all the time, and I am coming like a thief, when no one expects Me to come. Amen, amen, amen.

Father Sabaoth, I become bridge for You. Father, get up in the word for Your Son. I did not speak from Myself when I said: **«Neither the angels or the Son knows, but only the Father knows about the coming of that day»**. You are God, the Father, and I am God the Word, Your Son, Your Word, Father. Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, Son, Emmanuel, You are My Son, the only One born of Me before the ages, true God of the true God, by Whom everything was done. Oh, dear Son, I have done nothing without You. And those that are and those that are not yet, I have made through You, for You are My word and everything is fulfilled through You. Amen, amen, amen. It is not through Me but through You, Son, for You are My Son, and I have told the people to listen to You. This is what I told them: **«This is My beloved Son; you should listen to Him!»**

The people do not listen to You in everything, but here is what they have found to listen to You, Son who suffered. Those, who do not love and do not want Your coming, have found this word of Yours and become faithful against Your coming. But I am the Father and I always know Your coming on earth. You spoke this word, Son: **«The Son does not know, but only the Father»**. Why the man also speaks it? Why the man speaks it? To give Me more greatness than to You? Oh, how many living words You have said, Son, My Word! Why the man really does not speak those? But who did You speak that word to? You were speaking with Your disciples so that Your speaking might remain over the people, as You have also spoken today, speaking with the sons of My word, and You are My word, Son. Amen.

Oh, sons of the people, I am the Father Sabaoth. The Scriptures of My Son are not to be read on this way. Let him who reads, understand! Amen, amen, amen. Let him who reads not misinterpret but rather understand the word of My Son. The disciples of My Son asked Him, and they were filled with the longing of the coming of My Son's day, but you do not have this longing for this coming. Oh, sons of the people and you, ministers of the people's church, My Son said that He did not know of His coming but only the Father knew it. Behold, I take this Scriptures into My hands and read it to you and I find in it that My Son told you all the mystery of this day so that you may know it, and He said: **«Behold, I told you ahead of time. Learn this parable from the fig tree when the summer comes»**. My Son said that no one knew but the Father, and it will be as in the time of Noah, when the faithful ones were drinking and eating, marrying and being given in marriage until the day when Noah entered the ark, and they did not know that My word spoken over Noah was true until the flood came, and taking them all, they knew that it was true. **However, God came ahead of time and no one received Him but Noah.** Oh, sons of the people, the same will be with the coming of My Son. His coming will take place in the time when the people do not watch. God came to Noah and was working with him for his salvation, but for the other people God did not come. The wise and faithful servant is put by God over His servants to give them the heavenly food in due time, and My Son finds that one doing so, and he is not taken by surprise, but he is ready for the coming of His master instead. However, if that servant, being evil, will say in his heart: **«My Master is slow in coming»**, not only that he does not give them good food any more, but also he begins to beat his fellow-servants forcing them to eat and drink with the drunken and immoral. And then, the Master will come in the day when he does not know or expect and will cut him to pieces because of his hypocrisy.

... **When the thief comes, he breaks the house because he is a thief, and the master of the house does not know the time of the thief, but the thief knows it.** **The devil stole this word of My Son and because he has stolen it, he made the man say:** **«The Son does not know but only the Father!»** But the wise servant gives food to the servants at the right time and he does not say: **«The master is slow in coming»**, for he is with his Master all the time.

Oh, Son, Emmanuel, oh, oh banished Son! I, the Father Sabaoth am speaking like this: I did not hide within Me that day about which Your disciples of that time asked You especially. Not I, but You hid it within Me to strengthen the watch, the faith and the patience of Your disciples, **and You had done this before Your death and resurrection, dear Son. At that time, You were speaking on earth for those on earth too, and now You are speaking from heaven over the heavenly ones on earth, who lived in Your day, in Your coming,** as word of eternal life for those who are faithful and are standing watch before You, Son, My day of rest. I rest in You,

I am well pleased with You, I work in You and from You I speak all over the human kind: **The Father and the Son are one. Amen.** No one knows that day but the Father only. No one knows the Son, but the Father only and the one to whom the Son wants to reveal it. Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, Father, Father Sabaoth, I am Your Son, Your day of rest and You rest and have Your will within Me. How shall man understand that day when he hides in the darkness within him? The man flees from that day, Father. The man flees and that day flees once with him, and the man cannot flee from it. I have hidden My mystery within You, for not even My disciples knew My mystery; **however, they knew about that day on the day when I was resurrected from the dead. Since then that day has been for everybody,** but not all the people are for it. **The day of the man's resurrection is the day of My resurrection,** but few people love that day, **the man's resurrection through Me,** Who was resurrected from among the dead. However, those who are faithful to You and Me, never say: *«The master is slow in coming»*, but rather they feed all the time with My resurrection in them, with the day when I, the Lord, redeemed the faithful man. Amen. Oh, Father Sabaoth, I am born of You, but You gave Me birth of the Virgin, too, a Man born beyond nature, to give hope to the fallen man, for the man fell seven thousand years before. However, I came after him on earth, and the Virgin, My mother, was My way between heaven and earth.

— Behold the time! I, the Lord, joined the heaven with the earth when I was born Man from the Virgin. I, the Lord, joined the heaven with the earth when I came down in 1955 in Romania as the word for My second coming. I am the One Who is, and I have come to be, for the unfaithful people to see that I am. But what the people believe that the Lord's coming means? **It is not waited for but it is lived instead;** it is not prepared but it is, for I am the One Who is, for those who are in Me, and for the unfaithful I am not and I do not come for they do not wait for Me to come.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Assumption, from [28-08-1998](#).

I have come, sons from the garden. Amen, amen, amen. **I am with the clouds of My glory above you,** for it is written: *«He is coming with the clouds»*.

No one waits for My coming any more, for the Scriptures of the heaven are no longer read and believed. I am always been with My coming upon you, but the people have loved themselves for seven thousand years and have no longer called for My coming; they do not want Me to be with them and to dwell with them; and if they want, I cannot come as they want, and I come as it is written into the Scriptures: **I come with the day of My glory, and it is a dreadful day over people, for people have their own living, pleasant to them, and My word with you is My great and dreadful day.** Behold, all the people are afraid of it and they always flee from My word that is with Me upon you, for if I come, I speak the word of the day of My coming.

Amen, amen I say to you: **the word I have spoken upon you is My great and dreadful day, it is My zeal and My pain,** which cries from within Me because of the longing for man who does no longer want to have the true God upon him. The man does no longer want Me to reign over him as a true and great God, and I cry, for this is what My word has spoken to the angels:

«Those who did not want Me to reign over them, take and cut them, and cast them out». (See also Luke: 19/27) The people are afraid of My coming, and behold, they are afraid of My word that comes with Me, that comes with the clouds and which every eye sees, and the man closes his eyes before Me so that he may not see Me.

... Sons, I am coming to you with the feast of My word and with My saints at the feast of word upon you, for the heaven is My throne and the earth is the footstool of My feet. (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)”, r.n.) I am coming to you for I have made you faithful to My word. I am coming and perfecting Myself in you and I am also perfecting you in Me and in My coming, **for My word upon you is the day of My coming.** Amen, amen, amen.

May your victory with Me be blessed. The saints and the angels are always with you and with those who work for Me near you and with you for My name. I have always been with you and **I am your weapon of victory** for the freedom of the kingdom of the heavens between heaven and earth. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the devout, Parascheva, from [27-10-1998](#).

I am being born a word at the manger of My word in Romania, the country of My coming with the saints, the country of My returning after two thousand years. Its name is the country of the brightness, a name proclaimed by the prophets, and this prophecy is true, for I shine from its sky over the earth from margins to margins. It is My morning. Early in the morning My word runs to it for it is written into the Scriptures: **«I am the shining morning star»**, and I come to it to become the good news in it, and its spirit and bride from it say: „Come!”. Amen, amen, amen.

Behold, I come and I am in My coming upon it, and I put My judgment seat in it, My word which announces Me, coming for the living and for the dead, as **My kingdom will be without an end**, and I come to prepare it. But I am into My coming and I come, coming, for who can stop the lightning so that it may be seen when it crosses the sky, and it comes and it is seen crossing the darkness with its brightness of fire, seven times brighter than the light of the day, as it is written into the Scriptures? **Behold the country of My coming! It shines on the earth seven times brighter than the day, for I, the Lord, am its light; I and My word.** It is the womb in which I seed My word, to arise from it with My coming. It is the new birth of the world, and I say from it to the peoples: come at the manger of My word in Romania and take from it the new birth, the birth from above, for My word says this: **«He who is not born of the heaven, from above, will not be with My kingdom»**. Behold the new law. It is My coming with the saints and for the saints. The holiness from the man will come to welcome Me and will open to Me, and the man will see Me, for it is written into the Scriptures: **«No one shall see the Lord without holiness»**. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)”, r.n.)

I announce Myself in coming, little children from the manger. Oh, sons, why do I come to you? Why do I not come to the great, to those that are famous on the earth? Oh, they have no eyes and ears for My coming. When I came two thousand years ago through the Virgin as a baby in Bethlehem, there was no one to wait for My coming, but I came and took refuge in a humble place, and My angels announced the poor that I came, for the great on the earth had no eyes and ears for

Me. I have always found My pleasure in the humble ones and I called them great before Me and I glorified Myself through them and founded My kingdom with them and I had a heavenly supper with them.

Behold the voice of My word that announces well My coming and My kingdom and the new birth of the world. Woe to those that do not hear the message of My coming with the saints, in order to leave their sins and to become holy for My kingdom, for My true coming! Behold what the great people of the earth do! They, and not I, want to make My coming. They forgot that I am with the humble and I work My thing with them and help them with My power to be saints, the saints of My coming, for **«no one shall see the Lord without holiness»**. Amen.

Oh, I look down on earth and sigh with mourning. I look over the places where I came two thousand years ago as an infant by the Virgin, as it was written by the prophets that I have to come. When I came at that time, the rulers of the earth persecuted Me, and all looked out for Me so that they may not lose their glory because of My glory. The same is today, and here, I look upon the place where I was born two thousand years ago. People of standing have gathered together and increase their own glory and give gifts and names to one another saying to one another that they got together for the anniversary of My birth in Bethlehem. **They are glad and I sigh in heaven with the Father and the saints, for there it is not about My glory, and people use Me for the glory of their own name and do nothing but pave the way for the antichrist's enthronement everywhere I worked and left My marks as a witness against those who used God's name for their human glory.** (See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)“, r.n.) Here, after two thousand years, I am good for the man of nowadays only for his glory, but not for Mine. I do not rejoice over this kind of celebrations; **rather I rejoice over the celebration of My coming with those who love Me with their holy life, and spend time and rejoice with them.** Now the angel stands ready to blow into the light of the great people's delights that make a name for themselves among people, lifting themselves up with a human glory, a glory that passes away like grass.

Here is the lie. It spreads out from margins to margins. Here it is: **«The woman sitting on a scarlet-colored beast, full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns, with a cup full of abominations and impurities of her sexual immoralities and on her forehead a secret name was written: Babylon the Great, the mother of the prostitutes and of the abominations of the earth, drunken with the blood of the saints and with My martyrs. And she will come out from the abyss and will go to destruction for all are finished»**, and so it is written. The voice of My angel has always been crying: **«Get out of it My people lest you share in her sins and receive of her beatings»**. Her sins got to heaven and we will give her back as she gave to us; we will give her a double portion. We will pour out twice as much in the cup which she poured out for us. She is an empress and I am her Judge. The kings of the earth who made her will, shall beat their chest saying: **“Woe to her!”** and heaven will rejoice and the saints, the apostles and prophets will see My righteousness on their side, as it is written in the Scriptures. Amen.

The great people of the earth got together to keep a feasting for My birthday in Bethlehem, but after two thousand years since My birth among people, **here, I am coming again, and do not find any holy man on earth, a man to celebrate Me, the Holy One. That is why I have been hiding Myself and working secretly** and preparing My coming in glory on earth against lying

which wants to become a christ for man, a false christ, who deceives everyone by his coming, great and small, rich and poor, slaves and free, kings and soldiers, baptized and not baptized, for a lie is a lie, like man. But I sound the word, so that My coming may be heard and here they are all, for they are hiding into the caves and rocks for fear of My coming as it is written in the Scriptures about My coming.

I am being born a word in My manger from the middle of Romania, the country of the brightness, the place of My returning after two thousand years, the place of the new birth of the world. I will renew all My creation and the man for I said: «***I make them all new***». Amen. All the great are caught into the trap of their greatness and no one is with My greatness, with the greatness of My saints, and he, who is not holy, will no longer be. Amen. I make everything new, as at the beginning of the creation. The breath of My mouth gives birth as in the beginning, for it is written about Me: «***He said and it was made***». Amen. I work mysteriously as two thousand years ago. I gave the Virgin to be engaged in order to be protected from death, for in Israel, the immoral had to be killed with stones. Who was to understand the mystery of My birth from the Virgin? No one understands it even today, for if they understood, they would be frightened of My birth from the Virgin, whose virginity was not spoiled by the birth. The man goes to church and sings saying: „*Rejoice, you Mother, forever a Virgin!*“, but the man does not thrill with this mystery and stays still in his sins but he is judged by My birth from the Virgin and from the Mother forever a Virgin. I came from heaven on the earth to forgive the man and to raise him for the heaven but the man does not repent. Oh, he, who does no longer sin, is the one who repented of his sins by his union with Me, becoming one flesh with Me. The man does not repent otherwise.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of Nativity, from [07-01-2000](#) (25.12.1999 Old style / after the Julian calendar) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The wise man ask a question: „*How can God speak so much?*“ Oh, if the people spoiled all My works to make theirs, should I, the Lord, really not get up like the Creator that I am and work?

I has stayed for two days in the grave and I arose the third day and got up and worked and founded My kingdom on the earth. If the man would spoil it and he does spoil it always, shall I really not rise as a Creator that I am and work it back to its place? Has the time really not come yet to put back to its place My kingdom built two thousand years ago? I say again: **I have stayed for two thousand years waiting for the creature's resurrection that I died for, and the third thousand years is the day of the resurrection, the Lord's Day. Amen.** (See the selection topic: „[The kingdom of one thousand years](#)“, r.n.)

Here is the mystery about the ages, for with God a day is as a thousand years. This mystery is no longer hidden, for a day before Me is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day, and I do not delay with My promise, but I was long enduring according to the man's estimation, for I wanted that every man should come to repentance. I gave time to the man, but the man has departed from the beginning and came to the end, for he went forward instead of coming back to Me and waiting for the resurrection. Here is why I, the Lord, speak so much, that it seems to the man that it is not I who speaks.

I have kept silence for two thousand years as in the grave, and the resurrection is in the third thousand years, and I am the beginning of the resurrection, as it is written about Me and about the resurrection in the Scriptures. **Two thousand years are as the two days in which I stayed hidden into the grave, and the third thousand years is as the third day in which I arose and showed Myself to the people.** This is the mystery of My long and endless speaking, for I, the Lord, breathed and spoke upon the earth, and My word arose and gave life to those from the graves, as it is written into My word of two thousand years: *«The hour, when the dead from the graves will hear the voice of God's son, is coming, and those that will hear will arise»*. (See the selection topic: „[The dead hear My voice](#)”, r.n.) This is the mystery of My word and of My voice from these days, and those that hear it arise to incorruptibility and clothe in immortality for meeting with Me, for I come with the heavenly wedding on the earth, with the true mystery of the wedding, the mystery that the man has closed on the earth under the sin for so many thousand years calling it mystery and comparing it to the true mystery of the wedding. The wedding is the salvation which is paid with life and the wedding means nothing else. (See the selection topic: „[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)”, r.n.)

... I am, and the day of the resurrection is with Me, and the word of life comes out of My mouth. I stayed two days into the grave and the third day I arose and established My kingdom. And I have stayed two thousand years waiting, and the third thousand years is the Lord's Day. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the St. Anthony the Great, from [30-01-2000](#).
(On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

On this day it has been reading from the book of My Gospel about My second coming, but the man who hears this Gospel does not come closer to the day of My coming, but on the contrary, he keeps his distance from it even through the exhortation of the priests, for everywhere the priest says that it is not even I that know of the day of My coming.

Sons from the manger, I said through My Gospel: *«Of that day or of that hour no one knows; not even the angels from heavens or the Son, but only the Father»*. But I also said these: *«As it happened in the days of Noah, even so will it be the coming of the Son of Man. And as they were eating and drinking, marrying and being given in marriage until the day that Noah entered into the ark and they did not know until the flood came and took them all, the same will it be with the coming of the Son of Man too»*. (See the selection topic: „[As in the days of Noah](#)”, r.n.)

Oh, watchmen sons, why do the priests say so, sons? This is what I said. Why do they also say so? Why do they not say like Me, for I have gone to the end with the preaching by My Gospel about the day of My coming? But you, sons anointed for the time of My coming, how do you say about My words of that time?

— If You said: *«Of that day or of that hour no one knows; nor the angels from heaven or the Son, but only the Father»*, You said so to strengthen the man for watching all the time, Lord, since You are coming unexpectedly. And the man who is waiting for You has to be clothed

and with his shoes on, as though You are coming at any time, for You said: «Be ready, for the Son of Man is coming in the hour you do not even think about». Amen.

— Oh, why do the priests from the world do not say the same, why do they not say so, that they might strengthen the people in view of My coming? **Behold, I come and I come again**, and they sleep together with those under them, but **here is My coming**, for I have discovered it to the saints and parents through the angels, to set the man to watch. However, the antichrist says that he wants to bring Me in peace, so that I may bring human living on the earth, and this how I have taught the man to wait for Me and not to be afraid of My coming. However, he forgot that I am with those who are afraid of Me and that I prepare My way and pleasure within them, and He will remain ashamed with all his false miracles, miracles which would want to bring to the people the worldly life and the people's freedom and not God's freedom. **And here is My coming, and no one knows to look at Me in order to see Me.** My word is a salve for eyes, but he who does not repent, giving up his sins to be open for Me and to stay dressed and with his shoes on for My coming, that one does not open his eyes to see and to hear My coming and to understand My word and his way to the people, a way of light, a way with the resurrection from the death of his sins, the way of My coming with the judgment by the word, for it was by the word that I have been working from the very beginning.

In the beginning I made the heaven and the earth to put them all under the man's service and this way the man may glorify his Creator and to have Him always before Him and to work with Him at the kingdom of the heavens on the earth. But the man has not stayed in fear of God on the earth, not even after his fall from Paradise, and in this way the human kind has been increasing on the earth, and I, the Lord, have been patient with him this way for seven thousand years. But now, I have come again as word above the earth; I have come for the resurrection of the dead; (See the selection topic: „[Resurrection of the dead](#)”, r.n.) I have come to make the earth into heaven and a dead one into a living one, and I will require the fruit of those who set themselves as workers over the people into My name, and each one will reap what he has sown; he will gather what he has put in the ground; they will gather the living or the dead. Amen.

The day of My second coming is called by My saints the day of the dreadful judgment. It is in vain that the man has been trying to flee from it. It would be better for the man to come closer to it instead, for no one will get away from it; nor the dead or the living. Man, if you are afraid of it, then get up and get ready for it, so that you may not perish by it, but rather to be the son of resurrection then, the son of the age what is to be. Get up and shake off the dust and everything on it and then wash yourself, for behold, the water is flowing down as rain from heaven on earth to cleanse you from top to bottom for My coming, and then I clothe you and put your shoes on and then give you the crown of My coming and I put you at My wedding table and bring you to the celebration of My coming, to the feast of the kingdom of the heavens on earth, man.

I call out the trumpet for the resurrection of the dead. (See the selection topic: „[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)”, r.n.) **They have been waiting for seven thousand years for the trumpet of their resurrection, and I tell them: there is still a little bit of time and everything and all will receive the garment of incorruptibility, the same as I made them from their very creation.** Amen. Little and little and everything will come back into the life without death, and the

dead come to life and confess their God and His work of seven thousand years, the work for the redemption of the bodies. Amen.

... Oh, watchmen sons, tell it far and wide that the day of the Lord is coming. The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are coming down on the earth as rain of word, the Lord's Day. Who hides under My word, which said two thousand years ago: **«Of this day or hour no one knows; not the angels or the Son, but only the Father».**? **Here is the Lord's Day!** God rains with it on the earth and the man passes through it and it passes through the man, and the man does not see and does not hear and does not know the day of My coming. However, you, those who are selected from among the people by My strong hand, spread the news on the earth that the Lord's Day is coming, and let every man get ready for it, for it is coming. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the remembrance of the dreadful judgment, from [05-03-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

My protection will be great for those who received My love with which I come today to make the man. **I have come to make the man, a new man and eternal building, as I am.** I have to submit to My Father with this work, with the new man, renewed by the Spirit, for it is written: **«Death was swallowed up by victory».** **When the last enemy will be conquered, then it will be heard the call of the angels and saints, who will say: “Death was swallowed by victory!”** Amen, amen, amen. Then I will submit to My Father, for I will subject the last enemy, and then, the man to My Father, and I will rest with a sweet resting day, for I will give back the man to the Father. Soon, soon, sons, all and everything will soon be submitted to Me completely, and then the last enemy will be brought down, **and New Jerusalem will be then in heaven and on earth, a new age and a new man, for this is what I have come to accomplish.** I want every man to hear what I have come to you for and I have accomplished the small garden from you and the ark of My word in it and My coming out to the people with the word. I have come because all and everything have to be submitted to Me, and I will reign to this fulfillment, (See the selection topic: „[The kingdom of one thousand years](#)”, r.n.) until I destroy the last enemy of the man, and then I will give the man to the Father, and I will rest from work, and I will submit Myself to the Father with My accomplished work. I long after the day of this accomplishment and I long for the man, and on that day the man will be called the day of the Lord. Amen.

I speak to you, children from the garden, celebrated today by those that are in heaven and by you. I very much miss My day of rest and I long after My rest in man. **I want to give back the eternal life to the man and to give him to the Father, and then he will be called the Day of the Lord, the day of the rest of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit.** (See the selection topic: „[The end of the world and the Day of the Lord](#)”, r.n.) In the beginning I made everything that is, and then I created the man, and then We rested, and this rest was the Lord's Day. In the end it will be worked out likewise. I make them all that are going to be: a new heaven and a new earth, a New Jerusalem and then a new man, an eternal man, and then the Lord's Day, My and My Father's rest, the man without death, for **«Death was swallowed up by victory»**, as this Scripture was declared for My work from the Father. (See the selection topic „[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)”, r.n.)

Here is the mystery of My garden with you. Let the man come and take the hidden manna from it and to become a new man, for the new man is My work in this garden. The angels and the saints sing My glory over the garden. The opposing spirit laments, and My Father bears witness for Me as the victor over the death and the hell, for My word over the garden is the river of fire in which I cast out the death and the hell, so that they may no longer be, and to be the redeemed man for life instead, and the heaven and the earth to sing the song of victory, the love of the Father for the man, My work brought before My Father: the new man. Amen.

I, your Lord and Comforter, comfort you in your work with Me. I comfort you, for it is very hard, very hard what we have to work. Oh, if I let you totally impregnated with the weight of My glory, which works with you, you would fall down with your body and heart because of fear, for the man is weak and small, sons, but I come soft according to the way the man is created, and **I carry in a mystery the whole glory of My work with the man, and I will show it to you, sons, after I will have overcome the last enemy on the earth.** The life of the age, which is to be, will bring a new heaven and a new earth, and then there will no longer be pain and tears and hardship, and rather there will be life without death and it will be the Lord's Day. (See the selection topic: „[*The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified*](#)”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God, nine years after the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [12-12-2000](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

My coming calls out every man to it, for it is written: *«All the nations will come together before Him»*, but My word of that time adds more to it and says: *«He will separate one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats, and He will put the sheep to His right and the goats to His left»*. Amen. My coming urges the man to My right hand, but the darkness from the world brings carelessness to the man and it lies to him that the Lord is not coming. And even if the Lord is not coming, than does the man have to stay in darkness? **The greatest darkness is sin, and the darkness is from hell.** If the Lord does not come with the heaven, then the hell is on earth.

Why does the man really say that the Lord is not coming? To have time for sin? That is why he says so? The pain of My coming is without limits, for the one, who says to the man that the Lord is not coming, is the very one who has become a minister into My name over the people. He says: “No one knows when the Lord's Day is coming. However, it will come as a thief. No one knows it but Father. And not even the Son knows this”. Behold, this is how the servant man repeats it into My name; this is how he tells it to the man, and the man remains in darkness, for I said: *«The night is coming when no one can work»*.

Oh, no one works My coming any more. No one speaks about it any longer. No one. No one wants Me to come. The man does not even want to hear something like that, for he loves the darkness and he loves the sin.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday in remembrance of the frightening judgment, from [18-02-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Let the man, who call himself wise and theologian, look into the Scriptures, and let him look well and then come to you and ask you so that he may know how to look for this book into the Scriptures, in which you are written down, for you and I speak by this book and this is how I give it to the man on the earth, and **it is the way of My coming after two thousand years ago**. It is in vain that the man, who calls himself theologian, put an extended time into the way of My coming, so that the man may not believe into My coming. I came down as it was written into John's book, as it was written into the book of My prophets from the Scriptures. **Behold, the lack of wisdom makes the man be deceived by man**; it makes the man unfaithful and sinful until My coming, for the man does not give up sinning, and My coming is at the threshold. Let the man open the Scripture to see well in it My word, which says: *«Watch for you do not know the day or the hour in which the Bridegroom and His wedding come»*. Amen.

... Oh, My little ones, My work with you is really hard. The time of the man presses on upon My coming to choke it, but I have you and force My way and come to bring together all who come to the spring, and I take from this spring and share. Let the man open the Scripture and see what is written on it about this spring which flows from the throne of God; the Word that waters the earth. Let the man read My word of two thousand years ago, as it is said in it this: *«Watch, for you do not know the day or the hour when the Son of man, the Bridegroom of the wedding is coming»*. Blessed is the man, whose Bridegroom I am, for that one waits for Me this way, for the joy of the wedding is great, and the love between the Bridegroom and the bride is the greatest joy of the soul. If the man had Me as Bridegroom, he would wait for Me to come and bring the joy of the everlasting wedding, and the delight of My eternal good things with it. But the man does not know Who I am, for My light is put under a bushel, as it is written into My book of two thousand years ago: *«The sun and the moon will grow dark and will no longer give forth their light, and the stars will fall down from the heaven and the powers of the heavens will be shaken»*. Those, who established sun and moon⁶⁶ upon the people, do not give the light forth upon the people, because I am the light and not they. Oh, the man do not know Who God is, for the light is put under a bushel; it is put under the garment, and My garment has turned into a lie because of the lying man who takes on My garment, (*Of the shepherd, r.n.*), a light that does not keep light. The man walks in this darkness and does no longer see the way, poor of him. How could I have not come now when the man does not give more than a light which cannot keep the light? If this was written into My Scriptures, this was what I did. I came and I found written that I should come, and this is what I found written: *«There will arise false christs and try, if possible, to deceive the very elect that wait for Me to come. And soon after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven and the powers of the heaven shall be shaken: and then shall appear the sign of the Son of man, and all the nations of the earth will cry and see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and much glory; and he will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet and they will gather His elect from the four winds, from one end of the heaven to the other»*. Amen. This is what I said by the Scriptures two thousand years ago: *«Learn from the fig tree. When its branch is yet tender and gives forth leaves, you know that the summer is nigh. Likewise you, when you*

⁶⁶ Regarding the significance of the sun, moon and stars, see Genesis: 37/9-10. Today: the sun is head of the church - the Patriarch (or Pope of Rome for Catholics), moon, those dealing with domestic issues, community - that priests and our brothers are stars falling (spades) from the kingdom of heaven, r.n.

shall see these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Watch and be ready, is such an hour as you think not, the Son of man comes». Amen.

I read the Scriptures together with the man, for it is the hour when the man does no longer thing, does no longer read; he does no longer hear My coming and My Gospel, and when the false man, dressed in My garment, says: „*No one knows when the Lord's coming is; the angels do not know either, nor the Son, how the man then shall know it!*” And when the man hears this, **he does no longer think at My coming.** Only that I said then: «***The Lord is coming when you do not even think of it***», and this is what I said about My work of today: «***When the branch of the fig tree is tender and gives forth its leaves the summer is nigh, right at the doors. Learn from the fig tree this parable***». Amen.

Who is the fig tree? I am, and the fig tree on the earth is without fruit. I am the tender fig tree, for the time of its tenderness has come and he gave forth its springs and the summer is nigh. **I established a new priesthood, and I made everything new. I made new buds** as the fig tree on the earth (*The worldly church, r.n.*) is dry and I do not find food in it for Me. The man do no longer see the way, for there no more priests of Mine to show the man My coming and My watching for it. The priest took the man's thinking about My coming, for he does not look for My coming; he seeks the money, poor of him, and seeks that the man may not think of My watch for My coming. If the man had mind, he would think about Me, but he has no longer a mind for Me.

I made everything new. I made new buds as the fig tree on the earth is dry and only brushwood comes out of it. When Peter laid his hand upon the baptized, they received the Holy Spirit, and Simon, who was a sorcerer, brought money so that he might also receive the power by the laying of his hands. In addition, Peter spoke to him this: «***May your money perish with you, because you thought you could obtain the gift of God with money! You have neither part nor lot in this matter, for your heart is not right before God. Repent therefore of this, your wickedness, and ask God if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven***».

Here is why I said that the man's church is a store on which is written „God”, where God and His gift are bought from, as man thinks, as he is taught to seek God's gift. For two thousand years this lie with a church appearance has been selling ranks and degrees of priests to those who want to buy. This is what those who call themselves priests of Christ are; this is how do they become priests, and I say to them: **let their money be for their own perishing, for they thought that God's gift is bought with the money. They have no inheritance at My calling. Amen.** (See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)”, r.n.)

Those who became sun and moon over the people of the earth, do not give light upon the people because I am the Light and not they, and they put the light under the bushel, under their garment which takes after My garment, and say that they can sell the light, but their light is no good to keep light, as the life is the light of the people. The people have no light, for no one gives it to them; no one teaches them what life is, the life without death, the life without sin. No one is on the earth to teach the man to come back into heaven; to come back to the life without death. It is only I Who am without death and it is only I Who can teach the man, for the Teacher is only he who is first to do what he teaches the man to do. That is why I made everything new, for the fig

tree on the earth is dry, and the sun and the moon became black as sackcloth made of hair and like blood, **and the stars of the sky fall, the Christians fall from the sky, they fall from God**, as there is none to give the light so that they may not fall. **The priests became as sackcloth of hair** and their servants became dirty of blood and are full of violence, and I do not hear them, for it is written in the Scriptures of the prophets about these: *«When you lift up your hands to Me, I turn My eyes away from you and when you multiply your prayers I will not listen to them, for your hands are dirty of blood, and your feasts became a burden for Me».*

But I come out like a merciful Shepherd into the way of the sheep without a shepherd, and call them to the spring and say: **come to the resurrection! Come and take the light!** Amen. Come to those that I established to share Me to you! I gave to these My light to give it forward to you. They took from the man neither the gift nor the light. I gave to these; I gave them so that they may give without taking a reward on God. **Come and take My light from them**, as I made everything new, as the fig tree on the earth is dry and cannot give fruit but only brushwood, bruises and wounds, for the brushwood scratches. Those who became apostles are from the world and became apostles for the money, and they skin the infirm sheep and suck their fatness and milk. But I will feed these on wormwood, because this is what I prophesied for them among the prophets: *«I will feed them on wormwood, as from them the unbelief spread everywhere».*

Those who work out over the man the laying on of the hands do not have the Holy Spirit. They have money not the Holy Spirit. They want money, and **the Holy Spirit is not given on money** by those who pretend that they have Him and that they give Him. And if they have Him, how comes that those whom they give Him do not have Him? Why did they not show up being baptized, those who are baptized by those who baptized paying the money? My apostles were saying to those who were baptized: *«Receive the Holy Spirit!»*, and those who were baptized were receiving, and it was seen that they received Him. And the one, who did not received Him, seeing how those, who were baptized by the laying on of the apostle's hands, were receiving the Holy Spirit, came to the apostles with money and asked them to give him this power as well, so that on whoever he might lay his hands on to receive the Holy Spirit. But Peter told him and said: *«May your money perish with you, for the gift of God is not obtained with money, and you have neither part nor lot in this matter, for your heart is not right before God».* (See the selection topic: „[About baptism](#)⁶⁷”, r.n.)

... My word is precious, sons who hear My word. Soon, soon, it will be sought after as the most precious gold by all the nations of the earth. **The earth that you stay on, the earth that I give you to have dominion on, will remain like a ship, and I will glorify Myself on it before the entire earth. Amen. I am My book with you and the place on which you stay is the throne of My book.** I have missed very much to take it from the hand of the Father and to put it on the earth, on its throne, and to judge with it every nation on the earth. Let the man, who calls himself intelligent and theologian, look into the Scriptures; let him look well into this book in which I write

⁶⁷ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/YJ19UOXhvmSkYgIIWFrL>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1qNXH_0HuTLd4V9QeFQIyh34W2ptx3v8t
<https://www.scribd.com/document/396965106/The-Word-of-God-about-baptism>
<https://joom.ag/CHNa>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutBaptism>
<https://www.dropbox.com/s/nv3rqkpv2t1acg7/The%20Word%20of%20God%20about%20baptism.pdf?dl=0>

Myself with you on earth, for you and I speak through this book as I was speaking with the prophets by the book of the prophecy of their time. I speak with you in it and I give it to the man on the earth to receive Holy Spirit from it and the man to see My coming after two thousand years, for the man does not give up sinning for he does not know where I am with My coming, and the shepherds over them have extended the time of My coming. **However, I have come and I come, and I say to everybody: watch, for here is the day of My coming and its book, which judges the creature! Learn the parable from the fig tree. Its branch has become tender and the summer is near. Watch and be ready, for I will come in the hour when you do not even think about.**

And I have come. And I come like a Bridegroom or like a Judge, as I will find every man in that hour. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of remembrance of Adam's expulsion from Paradise, from [25-02-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Each man celebrates his day and prepares and gets ready for it and then he calls the guests at his table and rejoices for one day, and then the day passes. I also have My day, which I have been preparing since I was born from the Father, and not only two or three days when the man prepares for his day. The living ones have been waiting for My day in heaven and on earth for seven thousand years. My day is not every day or every year as with the man. I do not do as the man does, for My day is very expensive and it is only one and it has a great value, for it is one. Amen. The same is with My church too. It is very expensive, and it is only one and it has a great value, for it is one. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)”, r.n.)

I celebrate you, watchmen children from the manger, for **you are My church**. Until I had you, I could not make any bed for Myself into the midst of the people to be seen with it. You are My manger; you and the place on which I placed you to be and to stand against Me, for Me and for those in heaven, for you and for those alive on earth, but there are very few living people on earth and I have had nothing to reap for heaven and for My coming on earth.

I am the day of the Father, His day of joy, and I am only One, and **you are My day**, in which I rejoice with you, for you and for Me and for all who are alive from heaven and from earth. **I celebrate you with this day, which is only one, the day in which I laid down with you the sign of the Son of the man on earth, the sign of the new age, the age which is to be, and into its midst this sign: the New Jerusalem church, the Holy of Holies of the Lord between earth and heaven, the way of His coming from heaven on earth**, for narrow is this path, but I can on it. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[The sign of the Son of Man](#)”, r.n.) Only the man cannot, but I can on it, and the man on the earth does not know what this sign is to take after it and to understand My coming, My day of glory, in which the Father will glorify Me, soon, soon, before the entire human kind, as it is written into the Scriptures that My coming will be, in the day of My coming, the day which I have been preparing for seven thousand years.

Oh, My people, you have to be beautifully dressed, very beautifully for the day of My coming, as no one on the earth is, as beautiful as only One is, for it is My day, My people, and on

its celebration you need a beautiful dress as only one is, only not to forget My words, My loved people. Oh, I have taught you to dress beautifully day and night. I have taught you about the little shirt, son, day and night, because you are Mine and you stand before Me. And when you go to sleep to have rest, I have taught you to dress completely beautiful and to be ready in everything, and to have your little garment wholly on your body, ready to meet Me, and this is how you should also have your heart with its work and faith. I have meant for you a little white garment, which does not hide the dirt but rather it brings it into the open and puts you to the work of cleanness to be completely clean, My people, and to sit at My table with the glory of saints and angels, and to sit down awake at My table all the time, for I am the day of the Father, and you are My day, and I have the sign of My coming with you, the manger where I come down and prepare food for you, for I have come to serve you at the table, My people. You should ponder day and night over everything I have taught you to do for My coming to you and for My dwelling with you, My people, for I comfort you from the manger and I make you grow and put you before My day, only for you to be great and conscious in your mind and heart, for it is for My day, My people. Oh, the man on the earth does not know about this day of feast, about this work and about the place where I live with you and for you with Me. He would like to climb up but without any ticket. It is not possible to be without ticket on this ship. And neither is it possible on earth without ticket, without the law that is established by man over the man.

Excerpt from the Word of God ten years after the consecration of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [12-12-2001](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I knock at the gates of My word between heaven and earth. I knock and it is opened to Me and I go in and shepherd My people. Amen, amen, amen.

... — Lord, Bishop of the Father, beloved Son, obedient Son to the Father, bless the entrance of Your saints! Amen, amen, amen.

— The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit bless you, those who have the bishop anointing for the end of the time, over the sons of God, who are waited by the whole the creature, which groans after redemption waiting them. Amen.

... The Scriptures of Your coming come true and no one knows to see them. No one opens the Scripture of Your coming and the books of the prophets from before You on earth, in which it is written about Your coming of today, about the time of today and about Your work in the days of Your coming. The man closes the door in Your face and says that You said that no one knows when You come; no one but Your Father.

— I, the Father, want to speak for one moment near You and near Your saints, who speak today to Your people from Your coming, Son, Who come coming.

I, the Father Sabaoth, the Almighty, the Creator of the heaven and the earth and of the things that are seen and of those that are not seen, confessed My Son at Jordan, and then I gave

Him to the people, and He was the kingdom of the heavens, for all and everything live in Him. Amen.

I, the Father Sabaoth, speak for a moment and tell everyone who cover with the Scripture of My Son, who says through it that no one knows the day of the coming of My Son, neither the angels from heaven nor the Son, but only the Father. I, the Father, speak and tell them this way: if no one knows, neither the angels nor the Son of the Father, where do you know from not to wait for the coming of My Son and not to hear that He comes? Did He say to you that He is not coming? Did He say to you? No, He did not tell you this. He told you to watch for His coming instead. And now I ask you: if you speak out this Scripture that even the Son does not know when He comes, have you listened to Him if He told you to watch for His coming? Answer Me! However you will answer when you do not expect of this, as it is written about those who do not watch for the coming of My Son, Who, here it is how He is coming for those who watch for the coming of the Bridegroom! **There He is! This is He, and He is called the Word of God, as it is written in the book of the beloved John about the name of My Son in the end of the time** (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*), and to Whom those who receive Him as word upon them say: “Bless is the One Who comes in the name of the Lord.” Amen.

I, the Father Sabaoth, speak after two thousand years from My confession for My Son at Jordan, I speak from the midst of My people of today, of Romanians, and I say: **this is the coming of the Son of Man, the coming of the Bridegroom to His bride** and as the lightning, which crosses with its light the sky from east to west in a twinkle of an eye, here is His coming with power and much glory becoming a river of word over the earth, (*See the selection topic: „[This word is the river of life](#)”, r.n.*) the word of the eternal life, the river of life of which drink those that are thirsty after Him. **This is the coming of My Son, the Son of the Man, the Word of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, Who puts the kingdom of Israel back into its place, the kingdom of God,** the new man, the new heaven and the new earth, the new creation, the new birth of the world, which were made by the word in the beginning as in the end. Amen. (*See the selection topic: „[About the kingdom of God](#)”, r.n.*)

I, the Father Sabaoth, have spoken and testified for those who want to hear and to know from the Father, for My Son is in Me and I in Him when I speak and when He speaks from Me. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Oh, Father Sabaoth, of Your Son and ours and of those who are His on earth now, in the end of the time! The people on the earth do not know, and neither do the apostles who call themselves the disciples of Your Son, they do not know to believe let alone to wait for Your Son and everything that is written into the Scriptures of His coming! However, we know what comes to those who believe in Your Son. We know that the greatest consequence is the faith in Him and in His coming and in His work after seven thousand years upon the man. But we, Your saints, wanted to believe and we believed and saw and confessed. Amen. No one believes in God but only after He passes leaving His signs behind Him. No one believes in the saints but only after they pass away leaving their signs behind them and the signs of their faith. However, the kingdom of Your Son, which is now on the Romanian land, will be forever and ever, for it is written in the Scriptures of the Holy Spirit this, what we confess now, and «All the nations on the earth will serve Him». Amen, amen, amen.*

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the three holy hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John, from [12-02-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, children who are My gates (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) for Me to enter as word into the book! **My word upon you is My coming. I say this so that the world, which does not wait for Me to come, may be judged.** Amen. Two thousand years ago, when My time was about to come from the Father and to become the Son of the Man, neither the scribes, nor the Pharisees, nor the teachers of the Law, nor the people of Israel wanted to understand My coming, which was written in the prophets, and they even today hear Israel saying that Messiah is still to come. However, I came then, and only few believed Me, starting with Zacharias and Elisabeth, who prepared the Virgin in whom I, the Son of the Father Sabbath, had to come down with a seed of the Holy Spirit and to be born as a Man among the people, being true God from true God. **And then John, the Baptizer, knew Me also, as he was a little bit ahead of Me, incarnated from God through the word,** having Zacharias and Elisabeth as his parents on earth. And My mother knew Me as well, and then **My brothers, who were Joseph's sons, knew Me after that,** (*And not the sons of Mary, the Virgin – see “[Jesus' childhood](#)” received by Jakob Lorber, r.n.*), and when I still was a little baby, the three shepherds from the sheep, the three Magi, Simon, who was well advanced in years, and Anna, the prophetess knew Me too. And then sons, My twelve disciples knew Me, and from them, some of them also came to know Me, whom I sent through the cities so that I could enter them with My disciples and to be able to stay with them as frequently as possible into the midst of the multitudes, and to do My work of three years and a half, the man's calling to the kingdom of the heavens, with which I came on the earth in the sixth age after I built the man, and then My people Israel put Me on the cross to die and no longer be. However, I am He Who is, and so I was then, and the death and the hell were overcome by Me, and I got up from the dead and fulfilled the work of the salvation of the world, and then I stood again in those that are not seen, on the right of My Father, the place of His Son. Amen.

Oh, sons, the world did not believe then that I was the Messiah, the One Who was written about to come. No one believed but only those whom My Father ordained to this mystery. Oh, children of My coming of today, the world does not even today believe that I am the Son of the Man, the One Who was written about that had to come, and **here I am now over the earth as word into your midst, and behold My coming after seven thousand years from the man's creation, for I have come into the eighth age, with which I started My kingdom with the man on earth,** (*See the selection topic: „[The kingdom of one thousand years](#)”, r.n.*) as I would have also liked to stay with the man in the beginning and to be his God, but he has become haughty thinking that he is a king over the whole creature. All the angels served him after I made him, for **I was resting in him** with all the hosts of angels, and the most beautiful among the angels was serving him even more, and when the man exalted himself by haughtiness, Lucifer served him and his haughtiness, and then he fell down with the number of his angelic army. And I, the Son of the Father, I, the Maker of the man, told Michael, the archangel to give a command to the angels and to say: **«Let us stand well, with fear and attention!»** I told him to say this so that the other hosts of angels may not fall too, those who could serve to the man's haughtiness. **And then, Michael remained My angel, as each man has got his own angel,** for I created the man into My image and after My likeness, for I built only that one, only that one, sons.

My word upon you is My coming in the eighth age after the making of the man. I say this for the world to be judged that it does not wait for Me to come, as neither did those from two thousand years ago wait for Me when I came; no one in the world had wanted Me to come, even if all knew and said that the Messiah was to come. However, going from place to place with My disciples, I was gathering the elected through the faith and I was making them male and female disciples for their belief in My coming five thousand years after the man's fall from Paradise and after the angels' fall from heaven, who were the hosts of Lucifer, the most beautiful of all the chief angels, of **those ten angelic hosts.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Saints Apostles Peter and Paul, from [12-07-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The chief angels, Michael and Gabriel, are the glory of the angelic hosts, and the spirit of the feast of today comforts Me among the angels and among you, children of the New Jerusalem. I bless your food threefold and we stay near you with a table of feast and we comfort your joys and pains and we give you the Holy Spirit to be your filling, and you are to give glory to the heaven, which stays with you in many groups comforting your little hearts and bodies tired of all the worries of My celebration with you. I have been longing so much to come down with My word upon you, and My comfort was also great when I saw you filled with a spirit of prayer and of glorifying My name with the word of glory for the heaven. The earthly man cannot understand My love for My work with you, because the word between Me and you has been a great mystery, and then My calling after the man. On earth I have been hurt because of every man, for the emptiness of the man's mind has put Me completely away from his thought that I will come and I will reward everyone according to his life and work. **The man saw that the year of 2000 passed and I did not come, but I tell him that he does not know when he says so.** Soon, soon, every man will receive, willing or not, this wisdom by which I stay into your midst as word, and **he will understand that My coming is with you**, and the heaven and the earth are seized by the mystery of My word upon you and all the saints and angels and all the heavenly powers are amazed because of this mystery and because of this earth chosen for My coming by the mystery of the creation of the world, kept within a mystery to glorify Myself upon you, those who are now My disciples, the same way as those of two thousand years ago were My disciples by their obedient and miracle working faith.

Oh, if I did not conceal the work of the mysteries, which I put today into your midst by My word, I could not get in on the earth with you for the confession, which will speak and testify My way from heaven to earth in these days for the fulfillment of the Scriptures of My coming and its mysterious glory among you. **However, I, as a great God that I am, keep you wrapped up within this mystery to be able to speak with the man, and for the man to be able to stand before you and to take Me as his word as much as I allow him to see My glory with you.**

Excerpt from the Word of God at the synod of the saints archangels Michael and Gabriel, from [21-11-2003](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people, those near Me did not value Me, because they were used to Me and there came John and he knew Me. **If I let Myself be seen the man would get used to Me. That is why**

I work within the spirit and I let Myself to be seen by the eyes of the spirit when the man sees Me, when the man sees those that are not seen, and I do so because he who has the Holy Spirit sees without becoming haughty and he humbles himself and that is why he sees and he sees like Me, for it is written: *«Those who are like Him will see Him as He is»*. Amen. Those who see Me are like Me by sight, because humility exalts the one who sees. John humbled himself and asked the One Who sent him to baptize Me, and said: *«By what shall I know the One Whom I have to baptize?»*

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Baptism (The Epiphany), from [19-01-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

My work of the word on earth is the salvation of the creature fallen from life; **it is the man's coming out of the dwelling of the dead, and then My visible coming in the man's eyes,** for him to receive his entire nature from Me, and the whole creation to receive its life before death, which was installed on earth when the man died, for the man, made by My word and by My working hand, died; the man made by God died.

Those who do not have hope in God are sad for their life that passes, because they either forget it or do not make much of Me, the One Who was well pleased to be born as a man on earth, to die as a man and then to be raised to life for each man who is born of man and then dies, and to bring everyone back to life, as it is written into the Scriptures about My calling, **about My descent from heaven into My trumpet to raise the dead at My calling, and then they, together with those who are alive in their bodies, will be taken up into the clouds as I was also taken up at My ascension into heaven from the eyes of My disciples, and we will meet each other in the sky, and afterwards we will be together forever for this is written.** However, I want to teach the man to believe this. Amen, amen, amen. (See the selection topic: „[The rapture \(the abduction\) of the Church](#)⁶⁸”, r.n.)

... **Oh, sons, it shall not be the Lord's coming but the man's coming, the man's resurrection, for the Lord is, and he waits for the man to come. Amen. First, there comes the resurrection of the dead, and then I, with the glory of My appearance from the clouds,** as I worked and ascended in the cloud from the eyes of those who were looking at Me asking Me about the restoration of the kingdom of Israel. I had to perfect My kingdom on earth, not Israel's, but they, not understanding God, did not understand the mystery of My kingdom until after the Holy Spirit had come upon them, Who confessed through them My kingdom over the earth.

Oh, there is a great joy and there is a feast among those who wait in the dwelling of the dead! Oh, it is a great joy for the saints who wait from Me the reward of their love of God! May your memorial of those who wait waiting for you **to declare their waking up, which all the sinners will pronounce,** let alone those who believe looking for and earnestly desiring of My day! **The sinners will go to the grave and will say: «Come out, you from the graves so that we may take your place because we can no longer endure God's wrath!»** (See the selection topic: „[The](#)

⁶⁸ You can also see on:

<https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B0VNo1LgWPpsX01McEFURV9TelE/edit?usp=sharing>

http://www.bookrix.com/_ebook-lord-jesus-the-second-coming-of-jesus-christ-the-rapture-of-the-church/

[great tribulation](#)”, r.n.) However, those that are faithful to the resurrection of the dead, which will be before My appearance in the clouds, will declare their resurrection and those who are asleep will wake up and will come to life, and this Scripture is to be fulfilled, so that those who are asleep may confess, and they will be dressed in a body preaching the work of My word, the voice of the Son of God, heard by those in the grave for their waking up at His voice, as it is written into My Scriptures about the resurrection of the dead and about the life after their resurrection, the life of the age to be. Amen. (See the selection topic: „[The dead hear My voice](#)”, r.n.)

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Saturday of the memorial of those who are asleep, from [14-02-2004](#).

We are reminded in My book of this day about the dreadful day when I, the Lord, I, the Son of Man, in whose image I will appear when all the angels will be with Me, will make a throne of glory and I will sit and all the nations of the earth will stand before Me, and I will set them on My right and on My left, and I will give each one according to his work. Those who have come together to Me will hear from My mouth: **«Come blessed of My Father, inherit My Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world!»** (Matt: 25/34) And I will tell those who have gathered for themselves: **«Depart from Me, you cursed, into the eternal fire, which is prepared for the devil and his angels!»** (Matt: 25/41) **This is the work, which I came to do by My coming of today.** And as for those who have works and a life pleasant to Me, I exhort them calling them to you, My very little brothers, to do to you good, and you to do Me good and to them as well, so that I may always come, always with My care for their salvation and yours. They are My blessed to whom I will tell: **«Most assuredly I tell you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these of My brothers, you did it to Me».** (Matt: 25/40) Amen. And as for those who have no work and a pleasant life to Me, I do not bring them to you, for they gather for themselves and to their earthly lusts and emptiness, but I will tell them about the throne of glory as I have already done so: **«Most assuredly I tell you, inasmuch as you did not do to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me».** (Matt: 25/45) Then those who have worked the life for themselves will have eternal life and those who have worked condemnation for themselves will go away into eternal punishment, and this is how the sheep on My right will be separated from the goats on My left, and each one will hear My words for their works, for I will give each one according to his work. Amen.

It is not I to judge the man, but his works will set him on My right or on My left. You are My little ones and whoever visits you, are blessed by My Father, and there is no other greater and better blessing than that one by which they can do you good, My little ones, and help you on My way with you, on your way with Me, for in this way it is the work of My coming as word for any work of the man on earth whom I call out offering him the teaching of life so that I may not be guilty of the man's work without God. I am the right Judge and that is why I have shown the man the right way, coming to him with My word of life giving and of right way, and if the man does not want to work in his life, then I will not be guilty of his life, of his lack of life and of his lack of blessing.

I set you, My little ones, before the nations of the earth, so that the man may alone chose his place on My right or his place on My left, and this is how the day of the man's

judgment is made. (See the selection topic: „[The fearful judgment](#)”, r.n.) I, the Lord, make it establishing you, those who make My coming on earth, before the creature on it and before the human people on it, for the creature waited and waits for you, and **by this sign, which is you** with the cross of My coming on your little shoulders, I can make the judgment of the nations, the man's trial; (See the selection topic: „[The sign of the Son of Man](#)”, r.n.) **and after I have finished testing them through you, I will shine from you,** because you carried on your little shoulders the cross of My coming on earth as word, a word of life upon the people. **And after I will have shined from you as My sign between earth and heaven,** all the nations of the earth will cry and will see Me with you on the clouds of glory, with power and much glory of angels. **And then those, who did you good, will be My elected ones and I will gather them with the sound of a trumpet,** and this generation will not pass until all these will not remain this way. Amen. And those, who did not do good to you after **I have established you as a sign of My coming,** as word over the earth for the judgment of the creature, it will happen to them as to those in the time of Noah, who did not believe, and who are eating and drinking and marrying and are given in marriage, (See the selection topic: „[As in the days of Noah](#)”, r.n.) as they have always done it, until the day when I shine from you, and **then, before their reward, they will know their reward, which will put all to My left for this reward,** and this generation shall not pass away until all these happen. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the memorial of the dreadful judgment. The feast of the Lord's Meeting (Candlemas), from [15-02-2004](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, sons of the world, you too, get up from your bed and seek after your awakening, for the reward comes from any work, and you do not watch for that day. I speak to you as a father because I am merciful on you. My new great name is more and more hidden now before the people by those that tell that God is not and that it is only them. **The red beast and the false prophet are now stronger against God and against man,** (See the selection topic: „[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)”, r.n.) for the unbelief is everything that has remained on the earth due to the man's foolishness, who seeks after power and after glory on the earth. Wake up, you, sons of the world, and seek after God, Who can save you from the darkness! **The Lord's day comes and the people's houses and bodies will turn into heaps upon heaps of trash and houses upon houses, people upon people,** and these works of lawlessness will open up and will fall down upon people and will crush them, and everything that stands against man's sight so that he may not see God, everything will fall down and the Lord will remain face to face with the man, and I have mercy on man and I call him: Come, man, come out to the light and become a child in your love and work, for you stay only in your sins! Come so that I may forgive you and to make you a child by forgiveness, for it is written: «*Unless you become little children, you will not enter into God's kingdom*», and this is what a child means: innocence, love, forgiveness and peace, God with man, father and son, for the children are those who have a father and call him their father. Amen.

Come, you, sons of the world! Come out of the world and become God's people, and then you will see, and you will see that God has spoken to you this word of longing, calling you out to him. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the tax collector and the Pharisee, from [17-02-2008](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Oh, My people from the spring, I thank you because you humble yourself to listen to My voice into your midst and bring before Me days of feast for My victory and yours on earth, as the days are full of darkness, son, and the devil works as well, and he is upset with you. Oh, get used, son, with every passing day, more and more, better and better and more faithfully to learn to believe that as the Father is in Me, likewise I am in those who take Me into your midst, and in whom I put My word so that they may speak to you, as I have whispered to them to come before Me with days of sacrifice and calling, to help Me in My victory against the serpent with many heads and with many horns and which I have to cut them one by one, whenever he gets them out, but without a tool, I cannot do My work. **I, the Lord, have sent you word and I give you the power to fulfill it, but you should also give Me your spirit to fill it with My love, which stands for everything, for without My love you can do nothing.** Then I told My disciples two thousand years ago: *«Apart from Me you can do nothing!»* (John: 15/5). And I am telling you today likewise, and I am also going to tell you, in great humility I am telling you, that I cannot work and fulfill without you as well, as I have given you power to become God's sons so that the Lord may have a way to do His work on earth, **the victory for the kingdom of the heavens with the people, after that the wrath will pass** (See the selection topic: „[The great tribulation](#)”, r.n.) **and after that faith remains, for faith will not pass away, because it is God's tool before Him on earth, and with it He cleanses His threshing floor from unbelief and from those who are unfaithful, and this is how the Lord's day will be on earth,** and those who wait for the Lord to come with His day in another manner, these do not know what to say and do not know what they have been waiting for. However, those who are faithful wait for My promise for them: a new heaven and a new earth, and they have long endurance, not losing their patience like those who perish in this way then.

I am coming to an end with My word of today and I am sealing it with **My new name: The word of God, Jesus Christ.** Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Transfiguration, from [19-08-2010](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

— Amen, amen, I, the Lord, am saying to you, My disciples of two thousand years ago, and to you, My disciples of nowadays, from the end of the time: Let the one, who gives himself to Me for My kingdom in him, be only eyes. This is how you should also be, those on whom I, the Lord, rely to be on earth with the people now, and **to prepare by the word the day of My glory, the day of the destruction of the unfaithful people,** and a new heaven and earth for those who believe in My coming of today and yesterday to give each one according to his works. Amen.

The day of the Lord, My day of glory over the dead and over the living is coming! The Lord is coming! I am proclaiming Myself and I am coming. I am coming to you My people, and I am sitting at the table with you, and the world is world and it does not know anything about My coming to you, and when it will open its eyes wide to see, then the whole world will see that I, the Lord, have dwelt into your midst, as humble as God and full of the glory of My humility so that the world may come to life, to come and to see My glory, the glory that is not understood by

the man's mind, the glory of the Lord's humility, My glory with you on the earth, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt of the Word of God at the feast of the saint apostles Peter and Paul, from [12-07-2011](#).

Oh, the man that I created with My hand at the beginning is crying; he is crying now with pain and with calmness in his pain, and he is speaking with his Creator, Whom he did not love at the beginning, for he loved his body, because until the Lord took of his body to make and give him a helper and a companion, he had not been content. I am speaking now with him from My little garden of word, now, at the fulfillment of the times, and **he sees now the place from where I took the dough of the making of his body** and he knows My Spirit with Whom I breathed over him to give him a living soul and He is telling Me with pain:

— *Have mercy, my Maker, on all those who have been multiplied out of me, and then from one another on earth since then and until today; have mercy on the world of the people in my image and after my likeness concerning my disobedience to You and my discontent on earth then! May Your holy will be done, and I am telling You this with tears in my eyes, for at my beginning with You I neglected Your will and spoiled Your work because I was discontent and I wanted to be big beyond my capacity and in this way I affected Your greatness, and the seat of Your greatness was shaken then because of my serving angels due to my disobedience, before which they bowed, and after that You came to speak to me as though You would have searched me, seeing the angels shaken from the place of their ministry before Your glorified throne, and then You asked me where I was. You asked me so because in my mind I wanted to hide from You, I wanted to do somehow so that You might not see me, who was blinded from the greatness and priority between me and You, oh my Maker. You came after me here, from where You are working now with Your word from the end of the time; You came back to my beginning with You and made me see the whole time from then and up to this day **and You have brought me to see the end of the man's ages and to see Your today's hard work and Your long endurance for man.** (See the selection topic: „The end of the world and the Day of the Lord“, r.n.) Oh, what man was supposed to be and what today is! This makes me suffer! I have been crying and suffering for seven thousand years, but my pain from now comprises within it all the time that has been by now and I am suffering now in You, oh, and You are also suffering from me and Your pain suffers in me. Take it and put it on Your wound that You have got from me and heal Your pain and mine! It has lasted for a long time and it has made us tired, my God. However, You still have patience with man, because You want to redeem me completely because You love so much, and man has to know what God is, because He is love.*

And now let Your voice over the garden of the origin of my body run its word, Lord, and make Your today's feast with those who are Your help on earth from among the people now, the children of the obedience in the end of the time for their love of the human kind, severely stricken by my disobedience from the man's beginning and whose people You want to heal now and to show Your being, Your love for man, oh, my God. Amen.

— On this day, I, the Lord, have spoken here, in the garden of My word, and I have had a conversation with the man from the beginning, and I am marking today the feast of twenty years ago, since I set to the holy work of My word over the earth the little garden of My word, **the place**

where I spoke with the Father to make a man in Our image and after Our likeness and to reign in him. And I am speaking from here now, too, in the end of the time, to join the beginning with the end and to make the beginning of new the creation by the word; to do and to work everything by the word, as for a long time I have announced through the prophets what I am working during these days, the last days, when from this mountain of word I am giving to the people the laws of creation for a holy life in man, I am giving this word over the earth, and with it I am working from the little garden of My today's word. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the twenty-year feast from the dedication of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [12-12-2011](#).

Oh, peace to you, sons of the hard work for My work of today through you over the earth! Open yourselves to pour out Myself into you, sons, with My power, for you are gentle, but I have always strengthened you, for I am so tired, but on the feasts here with you, My power and hope are growing because the great victory is coming near closer and closer, the Day of the Lord, oh, sons, when there will be between heaven and earth My blessing, only it and its fruit, and when I, the Lord, will give to those who love, I will give the greatest beauty, the kingdom of the heavens, My love on earth and only it.

Oh, peace to you, to those who are with Me, My dear sons! I am getting ready with a sweet word, with a sweet feast, and I am coming and We are spending with the angels, sons, and everything, everything will be on that day as in heaven on earth here. Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the great saint and martyr Demetrios, the myrrh giver, from [08-11-2014](#).

Oh, I am telling you, people on earth, who say with your mouth that the Lord will come and that you are waiting for His coming, I am telling you, do no longer wait, oh, do no longer wait as you may know to wait and to say that you wait. I have not even gone, but I have only set My being within mystery, in a cloud of mystery, and I have told the disciples and to all that will be like them: *«I am with you to the end»*. And if you say that it is written in the Scriptures that the Son of Man will come, I, the Son of Man, am telling you this: I have already come. And if I have come, I am speaking and proving that I have come as it is written, but faith on earth I find only where I have put to find, for man does not have faith for My coming, and it is seen that he does not have and that he does not seek to have, even if I, the Lord, seek after the man's heart and keep on trying to put faith in man and to find what I have put, since I, the Lord come as word on earth and speak with the man to help him in his faith, but behold, man does not even know how to read the Scriptures. Oh, how could he know to read if no one teaches man as in school and then to have knowledge, so that the man may know God's book?

Excerpt from the Word of God at the feast of the saint prophet Elijah the Tishbite, from [02-08-2016](#).

I am coming and asking you: can you give Me an account for the life and face of the Christian flock? Can you show Me your fruit and the fruit of the church, that for the heaven? Oh, no. Behold, you cannot do this, for even now, and before you have done this, some have tried to change

the things established by the saints; they have tried to change them in such a way that they may be distorted and those who decided or decide for Christ may fall into laziness.

I come with the spirit of tenderness to you. I have mercy on you. Behold, you do not watch, oh, you do not watch with God, you do not take any care of the flock, and it is without any guidance and without any watching upon it, since you, those who sit on thrones, even for you do not want to watch, and behold, behold, you have been inflicting endless pains between you and Me, before Me and before My saints, who guided well My church during their time on earth (*See the selection topic: „[The true church](#)”, r.n.*) and protected it from wolves and heresy, and you, you are leading it now rapidly to the stripping of her grace with every passing day.

Oh, I have sent you a book from heaven, and **I have sent it to you like lightning** (*Published also on the Internet, r.n.*) (*See the selection topic: „[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord](#)⁶⁹”, r.n.*) so that you may pay attention to it, and I have exhorted you not to be caught into the trap of wandering away and forgetting the fear of sin, and **I also told you not to go the council in Greece**, (*Reference to the Pan Orthodox Synod from Crete, from June 18-26, 2016, r.n.*) **where it was planned and it is still being planned the destruction and the weakening of the power of the holy people, such bad work, about which it is written into the Scriptures that will appear and will be worked before the beginning of the end of all things, for the Lord's coming after it with the victory from above.** Oh, now I am still telling you and to the flock, too, and I am telling you plainly that the power of the holy people is the perseverance in which the holy fathers walked, as I did, the fasting and the praying with the fast for the destiny of the Christian flock and for its likeness to the Lord and to the saints.

... Oh, My church is not anyhow. It is not as you may want it to be, but it is that which I want it to be, and as for you, not even you know what you rule upon anymore and what your inheritance is; however, you will not be able to have authority over My flock, for here it is, it stays awake. And I keep on telling you, and I am telling you suffering on this day of holy memorial of the right faith, **I am telling you that soon, soon, your kingdom will be thrown down**, and those you are putting aside now because they are standing against you and your sin leading the flock away, they are those who will have victory, they, and not you, and without you knowing what you do, I, the Lord, will sort them out even through you and I will take them away from you as those who confess the right faith, and you are their persecutors for My name upon them and of the right faith, and I am going to read on this day into the midst of My people of New Jerusalem, I am going to read through My servants the book left by the saints at the beginning of My church, (*[The Synodikon of the Orthodoxy](#), r.n.*), and which has to be read on this holy Sunday, the Sunday of the Orthodoxy. Moreover, I will read the book that blesses those who are good and faithful, and it curses those who persecute the faith and its brave sons and alive with their confession, and you will be remembered on account of those who call out in a churchly way: **anathema!**

⁶⁹ You can also see on: <https://jumpshare.com/v/cliUgH74HG70SCNNYwig>
<https://joom.ag/y8Ta>
<https://archive.org/details/TheWordOfGodAboutHisComingAsTheLightningThatComesOutFromTheEast>
https://drive.google.com/open?id=1CkEyUqL1_o3coJo_AzfIsHU3I289VJF7
<https://www.scribd.com/document/397118847>

... **Amen, amen I say to you, you have committed sin upon sin. You went there where I told you not to go and be part of it, and you did not listen and take My advice,** and then, more than this, you also have put aside those who have stood against you and spoken it out the word of the saints' righteousness because you did not have the right to do what you did, and you alone have assumed this right; however, you will fall down through it, through your bad fruit, the fruit against God and against His saints, and he who reads knows and understands, for he seeks to know, as also the one who does not read remains in his iniquity, **and behold, your house will be thrown down, as it is written, for your hand and your work throws it down, and you will see this work, because it is written that it will be fulfilled.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith, from [05-03-2017](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The Lord is coming down into the book of His word during these days, and the book is opening at His voice and it is being written in it a day of the royal feast.

I am coming down in the citadel of My word with a holy feast. First off, I am going to strengthen the patience and the power for Me in the gates (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) in order to come in and to work My word, and then to work out its fulfillment. I am putting comfort and alleviation over those who carry Me. I am putting My power over their weaknesses, and I have always set My way when I come, and I always have to work, and behold, it is not through the big ones that I can work, but only in sufferance and weakness do I perfect Myself.

I am kissing now the Romanian land and I am comforting its mourning, its longing and its mystery from the beginning, the first patch of land coming out from the waters at the creation of the world, the fallow land with a treasure in it, and which, I, the Lord, I and only I know it, because My Father has given it to Me to have it as the country of My glory in the end of the time, when I am working again through the word to make a new heaven and a new earth, after that man has filled the earth and the air with his things, those of his pride as a man.

Oh, Romanian land, only I know your borders marked from the beginning by My angels on the map of the expanse of the earth, and you are the first fallow land watched by My own angel, Michael. **Your hearth and its mystery is the fallow land with a treasure in it, and your transfiguration is going to happen, a face as in the beginning,** and only I know the mystery between you and Me, and I am waiting for your glory and I am protecting with heavenly retinues My citadel of word on your hearth and its mystery from the beginning with God.

Oh, My country, oh, Romanian land, peace to you! **I will refresh you, I will clean you from thistles, I am going to breathe with My Spirit and raise many and then more and more from death to life, and you will be a country of saints, of beautiful people like God,** for your mystery is sweet and holy, it is My making from the beginning, it is My great expectation, like the Bridegroom, Who is waiting for His bride to adorn her, to fill her with His glory, and also to fill with glory those who are going to celebrate the days of the Lamb, the days of the Lord's glory, for this is your destiny: to bear on your hearth the glory of My days, **your treasure, to give rest to the Lord from His waiting within His coming on your bedding,** for behold, I am coming to

renew the world, to make a new heaven and a new earth, and to make them by the word, and you that have opened yourself to Me to come and here I am, word on your table, and with it I am ruling and shepherding, for the word coming out of My mouth is coming to be accomplished, oh My today's country. Amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Transfiguration, from [19-08-2018](#).

Now, My today's country, you are My today's dwelling place, and I am giving voice to My mouth to confess your mystery from God, and I am comforting this beauty of yours, for **the Lord found His pleasure with you even from the beginning of the creation of heaven and earth; He has established you to be the first and placed in you His treasure**, which does no longer know its assignment from God, for **man, the man's making out of your clay at the beginning of the creation, this is the treasure that God has placed in the dough of your body, and here I am with My dwelling on this treasure in this land, here I am declaring the new creation from the top of the earth, the new birth of the world**, as I promised two thousand years ago, and now I have with Me the witnesses of My resurrection of that time and I am showing them the new beginning from the end of the time, for I am the Alpha and the Omega, I am the beginning and the end, I keep working at the end too. **Oh, at what ending?**

Oh, peace to you, peace to you, to those coming from heaven and disposed here in armies!

And peace to you, those from the Romanian land, gathered here on a day of the feast of resurrection at the end of the time! **Oh, at what end, sons?**

Oh, beloved ones, with the Lord there is no end without beginning, for the Lord is without end; He is eternal. **The mystery of the end is being settled on earth and it brings with it the renewal of the world**; it brings the new birth, for this is written to be fulfilled, and God works according to the map.

Oh, I came two thousand years ago to fulfill on earth those that were written to be fulfilled then, and after I arose from My crucifixion, I said to My witnesses at that time: **«I will be with you to the end of the time»**. (Matt: 28/20) Oh, how should My word, spoken at that time, be understood? Everything that God has spoken needs to be understood with faith.

When I finished My work on earth two thousand years ago, I brought with Me the resurrection, the new beginning, once with an end. **It is written into the Scriptures about the end of the lawlessness**.⁷⁰ Even from the beginning⁷¹ it started to make its nestle and man started to oppose

⁷⁰ **«The Son of Man will send out His angels, and they will gather out of His Kingdom all things that cause stumbling, and those who do evil, ...**

Then the righteous will shine forth like the sun in the Kingdom of their Father. Anyone who has ears should listen! » (Matt: 13/41,43)

«The mystery of lawlessness is already at work! But now, there is one who restrains, until he is taken out of the way.

Then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord will kill with the breath of His mouth and destroy by the manifestation of His coming». (2 Tess: 2/7,8)

⁷¹ **«Everyone who sins breaks the law and in fact, sin is lawlessness.**

God within him, **and this end of lawlessness has to come, and after that a resurrection, a resurrection⁷² like that of two thousand years ago.**

At that time satan rejoiced over My ending, but at that very time he was also judged, and overcome with the new beginning, which crushed him. Now satan is rejoicing, too, but the end of lawlessness is surely coming; the renewal is coming as well and satan is going to lose again; he will lose everything, for this is written.

Oh, here is why I am coming now on earth as word! I am coming because it is written for Me to come⁷³, and heavenly hosts are coming with Me too, with the kingdom of the heavens above the earth inhabited by the human world; however, I, the Lord, am coming with My visitation over God's creation and bringing into order the work of the new beginning! Oh, I am caressing your face from God, your beautiful face, My today's country of My second coming from the Father. However, you are still under slavery, you are under the cross, oh, My beautiful one! Those who want you to be theirs have robbed you, but you are God's mystery even from your beginning, **you are the fallow land with a treasure in it**, you have been My longing for seven thousand years, since your spirit started to cry with Me in the mystery; it has been crying like a man, oh, and man does not know that he cries. He thinks that he laughs and is happy when he is in good condition, but does he really know what a mystery he is, and that this mystery cries?

Oh, My beautiful country, it is a feast of resurrection with those from heaven in your sky here, and the sky above is full of heavenly hosts now. Oh, how beautiful you are, how beautiful your spirit is, how beautiful! The heavenly hosts are embracing your body with their look and comfort all around, they are marking your margins and looking at you from above and you are My beautiful one. When a man goes to a place he desires because of the beauty of that place, he rejoices. Oh, how are the heavenly hosts supposed not to rejoice now, here, over your beauty from God. **I have established on your hearth, in your holy land, the citadel of My coming on the earth now, in the end of the time**, and I have work and voice to do over the land from the midst of this mystery.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the third Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the Prudes, from [12-05-2019](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

Again and again I am coming down as Shepherd over the Christian flock on earth, but I am also tending with My word those without God.

*Whoever lives in sin belongs to the devil, since **the devil has been a sinner from the beginning**. This was the purpose of the manifestation of the Son of God, to undo the work of the devil.*

Those who have been born of God do not keep on sinning because God's seed abides in them. They cannot go on sinning, because they have been born of God.

This is how the children of God and the children of the devil are revealed: whoever does not practice righteousness is not of God, and neither is the one who does not love his brother [or sister].» (1Joh:4,8-10)

⁷² *«**The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised**» (Matt: 27:52)*

⁷³ *«**And may He establish your hearts, blameless in holiness before our God and Father even to end, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints.**» (1Tess: 3/13)*

«when He comes to be glorified in His holy ones (Or "saints") and to be admired among all those who have believed (because our testimony to you was believed) in that day.» (2Tes:1/10)

Again and again I bring down word for faith, for the day of My glory is coming and I have to level its way to come. I have the shovel in My hand and I am cleansing My threshing floor and gathering the harvest and I am feeding those who believe in My coming to the people, but also those who have hardened their hearts against faith, oh, and I am also giving them from the food of the teaching, because the time has come for the people to learn and to know, willing or not, that the Lord is coming, and then they have to believe this; they have to believe when they hear the word of My coming and for the preparation of My day of glory.

I am the Lord of resurrection, the Lord Jesus Christ, I am He Who is coming, but as two thousand years ago, I am finding resistance against faith. However, I am also finding hearts that have the gift of faith, and faith can work, it can do so by the humility of the man's heart, faith can work in the one who humbles himself in his heart, either for the beauty of the heart, or for the sins that humble the man, because sin is not joy, as man may believe about the sin that he likes to do, but it is rather the humility of the man thrown down by sin; it is the falling down from the way and then it is the shame of life, and I, the Lord, am calling out and gathering for the waking up from sin every man who has fallen under the burden of his many sins, and I am showing him the beautiful life, that which is not enslaved by the power of sin, that full of humility, full of prayer and forgiveness, of the seeking after the resurrection, of praised walking under the cross, for woe to those who are taken from glory to glory when this glory comes from the people, woe to them, woe to this wretched mortals, who are not worthy of glory, of the glory which is as fleeting as man! And again, happy are those under the glory of the cross, their glory with God and like God under the cross, for they are the sons of king; that is those who overcome for the eternal life of the victors through the carried cross, the great light of the man carrying of God, carrying of cross, of the payment hardly earned on earth and then their rest, for this is right for those who overcome, to those who overcome themselves looking at the promises eternally comforting of those who are faithful and long after God on earth, not after the sin which all love so much and look for it, and then they cry forever for the things that they have earned on earth by their sin.

On this day of Sunday, it is ordained in the Christian calendar the memorial of My stopover at Jacob's well, when, while resting from My travelling, I met a Samaritan woman and I spoke with her at the well, and I did the work of My Father Who had sent Me.

... The Samaritan woman wants to call out from near Me too, in her day of remembrance of My works on earth at that time. Oh, and come, tell them about your calling over the earth, oh, daughter of the faith and of God's confession over the people, you, who spoke with Christ at Israel's well two thousand years ago!

— *I am calling out, Lord, I am calling out with restlessness, and I am calling out and telling those on earth, to whom You are coming now as word:*

I am calling out over you, people on earth, I am calling out and tell you that the Lord is calling out to wake you up, to set you to watching and to faith with work, and do wake up, as I woke up at the moment of my speaking with the Lord at the well, and then I lived for Him, I lived the Lord with my life on earth, and now I am among the witnesses in heaven.

*Oh, do no longer live, do not longer live your days, people on earth, people all over the earth! **Live the days of the Lord, for they have come on earth,** and the Lord is working with His word for you from the midst of the Romanian land, and these days of the Lord are written to come; it is written about them in the Scriptures⁷⁴.*

*... **Behold the days of the Lord with you on earth!** Oh, do no longer be blind! The blindness over the people is great, for this is what they want and this is what all the people, who have been set great over the people, seek and try to do. Only that the time is coming for them to see the Lord overcoming them and all their sick order, foreign to the Lord's will over the earth, for no one seeks after the Lord for the things worked on earth, for people want to be gods, poor of them.*

... Oh, glory to You for my voice now near You over the people, Lord! I have missed so much, I have longed so much to tell them all what I have just said now, for I am with Your witnesses, and I am in the work that I had to work on earth for Your confession now, in the days of Your coming, Lord, as word over the earth.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the fifth Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the Samaritan woman, from [17-05-2020](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

⁷⁴ *«But this is what has been announced through the prophet Joel:*

'It will be in the last days, says God, that I will pour out My Spirit on all flesh.

Your sons and your daughters will prophesy.

Your young men will see visions.

Your old men will dream dreams.

Yes, and on My servants and on My handmaidens in those days,

I will pour out My Spirit, and they will prophesy!

I will show wonders in the sky above,

and signs on the earth beneath;

blood, and fire, and billows of smoke.

The sun will be turned into darkness,

and the moon into blood,

before the great and glorious day of the Lord comes.

And it will be that whoever will call on the Name of the Lord will be saved.'» (Acts: 2/16-21)

*

*«**But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night** and in this day, the heavens will pass away with a rushing noise, the elements will be dissolved by intense heat, and the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up.» (2 Peter: 3/10)*

*

*«**You know well that the day of the Lord comes like a thief in the night.***

When they are saying, "Peace and safety," then a sudden destruction will come upon them, like birth pains on a pregnant woman, and they will by no means escape.» (1 Thessalonians: 5/2-3.)

*

*«Let no one deceive you in any way! **This will not take place unless the apostasy comes first** and the man of sin [CT reads "man of lawlessness"] is revealed, the son of destruction.*

He opposes and exalts himself over all that is called God or that is an object of religion, so that he sits as God in the sanctuary of God, presenting himself up as God [CT omits "as God"]!» (2 Thessalonians: 5/2, 3)

*

*«**Watch therefore, for you do not know in what day your Lord is coming**»». (Matt: 24/42.)*

... **And as for you, learn to know what the day of the Lord means**, and what your life always with the Lord means, as well, sons, for behold, I am teaching you what to do for the word of My teaching for man to be found with you, sons.

Oh, learn to know what the day of Lord means, dear Christians, well, well! It brings the brothers together to praise the Lord together, all in Christ and for Christ, and woe to those who lose this duty, indulging in other habits!

Oh, sons, the whole breath of the unreasoning on earth, from the waters, from the deep, from the air, from everywhere, the whole breath, all of it, knows that it is Sunday, and when the day of Sunday is, then the day of the Lord is, too, and all and everything brings glory to the Lord, as much as man does not know this, the mystery of the day of the Lord, and all the unreasoning know this. Arithmetic, this mystery and great work, the unreasoning know better than man, sons, and they follow it with accuracy when they take into consideration all the Lord's things, and you should believe what I am telling you, sons.

Excerpt from the Word of God at the Feast of the Laying of the Foundation Stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem, from [22-07-2020](#).

My coming as word on earth is great joy for Me; great joy because I have someone to come to, that I have someone to speak to and to become a book on earth so that it may be written on it. My today's name: **The Word of God!** (Apoc: 19/13)⁷⁵ (See the selection topic: „[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)”, r.n.)

The whole heaven and I have great joy and comfort for the faith with which a Christian people receives Me in this time of unbelief, of great darkness on earth!

There is no greater darkness on earth than the unbelief and denial of faith, than the separation from God of those who sit in God's name on the seats of Jesus Christ's church, and who do not shepherd those who believe and wait from God help with hope in times of trial, and who receive the reward of their lack of love of God, for which the Christian flock is left at the mercy of the soul thieves.

... It is a day of Sunday, sons, and in the churches is being read My Gospel about the day of My coming with the judgment of the creatures and works. **My work with you is My glory, My coming with the saints and angels, and it is My throne**, before which, willingly or unwillingly, knowingly or unknowingly, all the gathered nations stand, and I separate one from the other as the shepherd separates the sheep from one another, so that I may set the sheep on My right side, and the goats on My left, as it is written, and to give them the inheritance of the kingdom prepared from the foundation of the world for My sheep, and to give the goats according to what they have

⁷⁵ *«I saw the heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! And its rider is called Faithful and True. He judges and make war in righteousness.*

*His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many crowns. He has names written and **a Name written which no one knows but Himself.***

*He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood, **and His Name is “The Word of God.”**» (Apoc: 11-13)*

worked for themselves to their eternal punishment. (See the selection topic: „[The glory of God](#)”, r.n.)

... Oh, be the little ones and learn, sons! Take of My advice and stay under it in obedience, dear sons! Be gentle and humble yourselves in your heart like your Shepherd! **Be the sons of My Day, of My coming**, and let satan see this and be ashamed and have nothing to take for himself!

And now, peace to you! I have advised the people as a Shepherd. Let all receive and fulfill in this way.

Peace to you in a day of Sunday, sons! **Every day I want something from you; I want you to be My rest, I want you to be My day of rest, oh, sons**, to be My comfort, and I want to give you My comfort, to give it to you always, always, oh, sons! Amen, amen, amen.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Sunday of the fearful judgment, from [07-03-2021](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

On this holy day is made in heaven and on earth the remembrance of the day when I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, descended among people by birth from the body of a virgin, as it was the will of the Father Who sent Me to be born as a man and to live among men, then bringing My body as a sacrifice for the man's salvation through a shameful death on the cross, and then to go back into the Father to prepare the day of My glory at the end of the time and to descend again victoriously with great mercy and to divide to the right and to the left the human kind and to take My share, and behold, I go on with the work according to the Scriptures, and this is My work from the Father and I work with great obedience as My Father has given Me to work.

I am coming into the citadel and I am coming into the book as word and I am sitting at the today's table with you, for you are receiving Me to come from heaven on earth and to leave My word through which I work the preparation of My return from the end of the time, sons who are meeting Me now and sharing My word over the earth. Only the unbelievers, only those lacking the gift of the faith in Me do not open to My coming as word on earth, for this is how they have chosen to do; however, **those to whom the Father reveals the mystery of the heaven on earth, they all have all the gift from the Lord to believe and set their steps on the way of My coming as it is required for this setting to be over those who follow Me, and they are those who will be victorious together with the Lamb, with Me**, for I made Myself a sacrificial Lamb for all those who will be on My right side after My labor of seven thousand years in order to turn back to heaven the man lost by sin, by insubordination and disobedience of God, and behold, for two thousand years it has testified My work left to be with those who are faithful to **God's Son, Who is coming with the gift of the salvation and resurrection of those who will overcome with Me on the great day that comes**, (See the selection topic: „[Resurrection of the dead](#)”, r.n.) for it is in preparation to come, and the day of My return is coming with great glory, after which all heaven longs, for the heaven is coming with Me on earth and, therefore, great cleaning must be done on the way of My return, **and behold, man has to be prepared and dressed with the ornaments of holiness, for man will not stay anyhow before the day of My glory so that he may see Me, for only having his body, holy and cleaned of self and sin, because it is written: «They will be like Him and will see Him».**

Oh, peace to you who are at the table with Me, to you, those who have prepared a birthday feast in the citadel for Me with you, sons bearing of God! I speak with you before the world on earth and I call you God-bearers, oh sons! I long for the number of the bearers of God to increase and to remain steadfast in faith and then in love to the end so that I may defeat satan who does not lay down his weapons and the hope that he will overcome Me and destroy My work against him and destroy the salvation of the sinful man through his satanic envy, started even from paradise against man and against Me; however, it is written that I, the Lord, will overcome, for the Father works and I work as well, and God overcomes as the Creator of the heaven, earth and man, and satan will remain with his lie and will melt under the brightness of the day of My glory, and the new heaven and earth will be born and satan does not expect such a glorious miracle to his shame, (See the selection topic: „[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)”, r.n.) oh, and **I need great holiness in those who are faithful, because I must live in them and have a clean and holy place in them, and this is My work: to make man holy, to be able to stand face to face with him, to be able to show Myself to the unbelievers by those who will bear Me in them by their holiness and that they may stand on My right in the day of My glory,** and this is how I will be victorious for the salvation of the man lost by sin, and satan cannot be overcome otherwise, for if man does not overcome him, satan will not fall in a hurry; however, I have to win the man on the side of holiness and this is how satan will perish and this is how the Lord will overcome and this is how it will be, **and let us all say with great faith: amen.**

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Feast of the Lord's Birth, from [07-01-2023](#) (N.S.) (25-12-2022 - Old style / after the Julian calendar) (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

The sky of the Romanian land is filled with angelic glory on the day of the feast of Epiphany, and the heavenly powers are standing in groups-groups above the citadel of My word and I am waking up My watchmen to make My entrance into the citadel and into the book on the day of holy feast.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, I, and the breath of My mouth, My word over the earth. **The angelic hosts will be soon seen on the sky above the Romanian land sounding their trumpets,** as it is written, and giving glory to the Lord, Who is speaking from above, and behold, My word must be searched a lot so that man may establish his walk with God, **for My day is making great haste and no one can stop it from its coming,** on the contrary, My enemies can even hasten it and do this, which they do not want to be and come, oh, but no, for the Romanian saints are singing in the air here the awakening of the Romanian people, and they are singing with My longing and they are saying in a choir: *“Wake up Romanian from the sleep of death in which the barbarian tyrants have buried you, now or never make yourself another destiny, to which your cruel enemies may worship.”*⁷⁶

... I am blessing My little and tiny people which opens to Me when I come as word into the citadel and into the book. I am standing above and speaking, and **I let Myself be heard as on**

⁷⁶ Lyrics from [Romania's National Anthem](#), r.n.

the holy mountain when I was speaking with Moses when he brought My word to the holy people.

Excerpt from the Word of God on the Feast of the Epiphany, from [19-01-2023](#). (On [Calameo](#); on [archive.org](#); on [files.fm](#); on [Google Drive](#))

To be continued.

Text **emphasis in bold** belong to the redactor (editor).

You can also see the following thematic selections:

[Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan](#)

[The apocalyptic trumpets](#)

[The apocalyptic fire;](#)

[What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?;](#)

[Enoch and Elijah;](#)

[Resurrection of the dead;](#)

[The false prophet and the ecumenism;](#)

[The dead hear My voice;](#)

[The rapture of the Church](#)

[The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast](#)

[About the kingdom of God](#)

[The true church](#)

[The great tribulation](#)

[The mystery of the man and woman](#)

[About fasting and almsgiving](#)

[About the graven image and the sign of the cross](#)

[The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility](#)

[The coming in a visible way](#)

[As in the days of Noah](#)

[The Wedding of the Lamb](#)

[The fearful judgment](#)

[This word is the river of life](#)

[He comes the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds](#)

[About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life](#)

[The Book of the Lamb \(The Book of Life\) - The Word of God](#)

[The glory of God](#)

[The changing of the holidays – renunciation of faith](#)

[The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified](#)

[As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord](#)

[About baptism](#)

[The apocalyptic white horse](#)

[The kingdom of one thousand years](#)

[The sign of the Son of Man](#)